

Gc
974.702
T17t
1757837

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01148 1667



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/souvenirofrevolu00tarr>

SOUVENIR—

OF THE

Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument

Dedication

AT TARRYTOWN, N. Y.

October 19th, 1894.

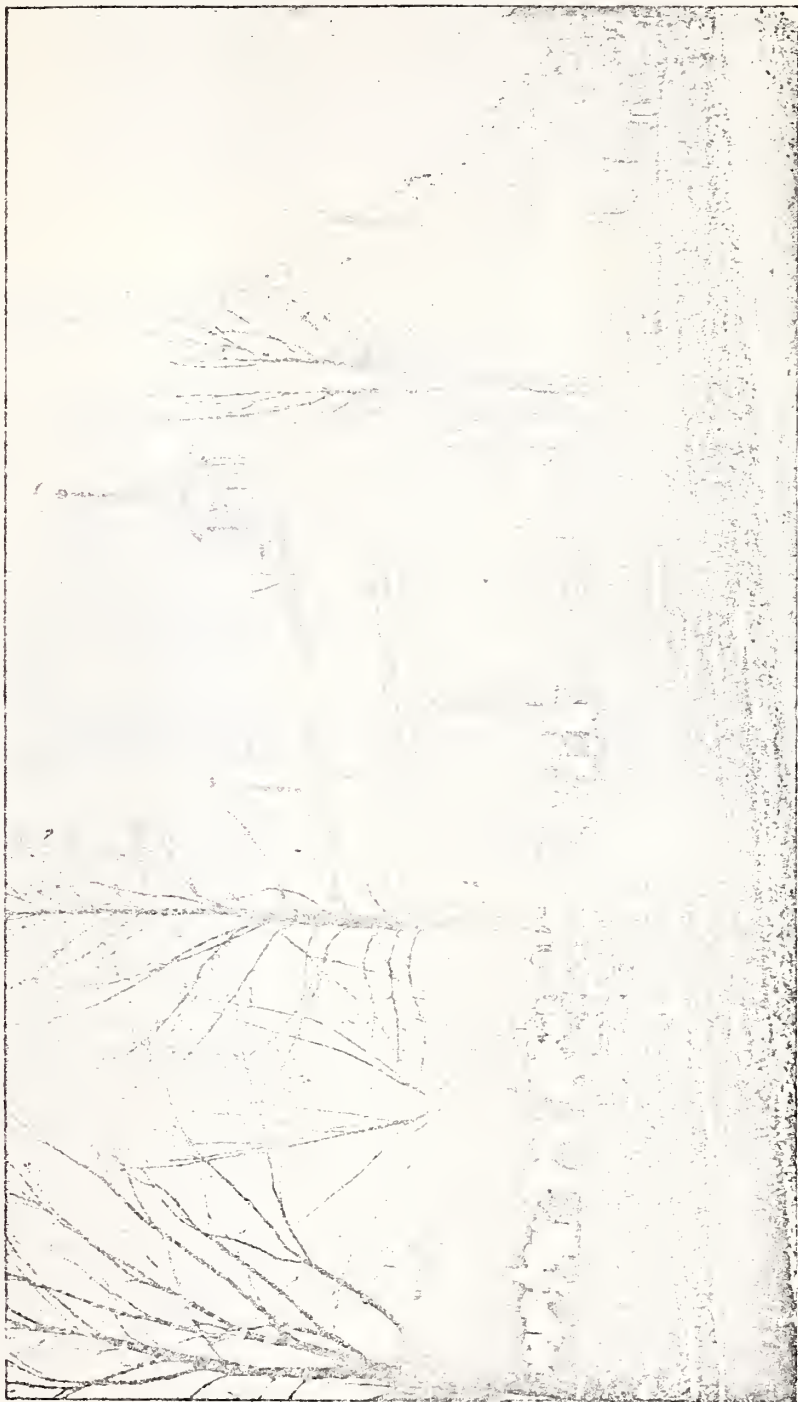
2

COMPILED BY

MARCIUS D. RAYMOND,

TARRYTOWN, N. Y.

1894.



THE OLD DUTCH CHURCH, SLEEPY HOLLOW.

"I made a halt at the church by Tarrytown, till dusk."—*Washington's Diary, July 2, 1781.*

EAR 23 '73

F
83183
.86

Tarrytown, N. Y. Monument committee.

Souvenir of the revolutionary soldiers' monument
dedication, at Tarrytown, N. Y., October 19th, 1894.
Comp. by Marcus D. Raymond ... [New York, Rogers &
Sherwood, printers, 1894.

207, ill. p., 2 l. front., illus., plates, ports. 261".

Edition limited to 100 copies.

ONLY CARD

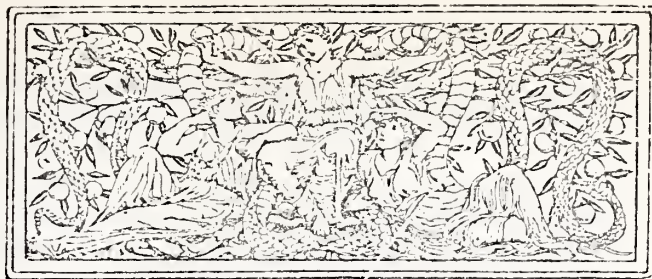
1. Tarrytown, N. Y.—Revolutionary soldiers' monument. 2. Tarrytown,
N. Y.—Hist. 3. Tarrytown, N. Y.—Geneal. i. Raymond, Marcus Deri-
son, 1833-

9-10368

349016

Library of Congress

F129.T19T1



Contents.

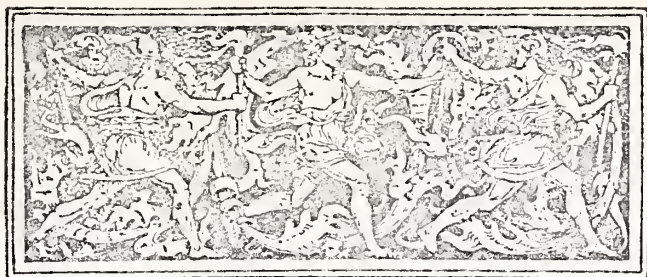
	PAGE.
Monument Dedication,	7
Address by Hon. F. S. Tallmadge,	17
Address by Hon. Noah Davis,	17
Oration by Hon. Isaac N. Mills,	19
Correspondence,	32
Inscriptions on Monument,	37
Roll of Revolutionary Soldiers,	39
Old Muster Roll,	44
Hammond Family,	45
Dean Family,	60
Odell Family,	79
Dutcher Family,	89
Acker Family,	101
Van Tassel Family,	110
Van Wart Family,	125
Requa Family,	133
Paulding Family,	155
Martling Family,	162
Steen Family,	166
Verkes Family,	168
See Family,	171
Dauids Family,	172
Youngs Family,	174
Wilbey Family,	175
Romer Family,	176
Capt. Israel Honeywell,	178
Capt. Oliver Ferris,	179

	PAGE.
Personal Reminiscences,	181
The Surprise at Orser's,	192
Capt. Hopkins' Fight with Emerick,	195
The Youngs House Affair,	197
Other Incidents,	203
The Old Manor House,	206
Receipts and Disbursements,	209
Additional Memoranda,	211



Illustrations.

	PAGE.
Presentation Address by M. D. Raymond,	7
Procession Passing Monument to Captors of Andre,	9
Sons of the Revolution Marching on Broadway,	11
View at the Unveiling,	13
President Tallmadge Delivering the Dedicatory Address,	15
View in Music Hall During the Oration,	17
Portrait of Judge Mills,	19
The Old Dutch Church,	26
View After the Unveiling,	29
U. S. War Ships <i>Dolphin</i> and <i>Cincinnati</i> ,	31
U. S. Artillery on Main Street,	43
The Col. Hammond House,	53
Sergt. John Dean,	61
Dean Rock,	72
Daniel Odell Archer,	77
The Odell Inn,	80
Rochambeau Headquarters,	84
Capt. Jonathan S. Odell,	86
Rev. Dr. Jacob Conkling Dutcher,	98
Woolfert Roost,	103
The Cornelius Van Tassel House,	111
The Van Tassel-Mott House,	122
Isaac Van Wart's Monument at Old Greenburgh Church	131
Isaac L. Requa,	139
Leonard F. Requa,	146
Rev. Amos C. Requa,	153
The Paulding and Requa Houses,	157
John Paulding,	159
Isaac Martling's Memorial Stone,	164
The Davids-Stephens House,	173
The Monument,	191
The Old Manor House,	206



Preface.

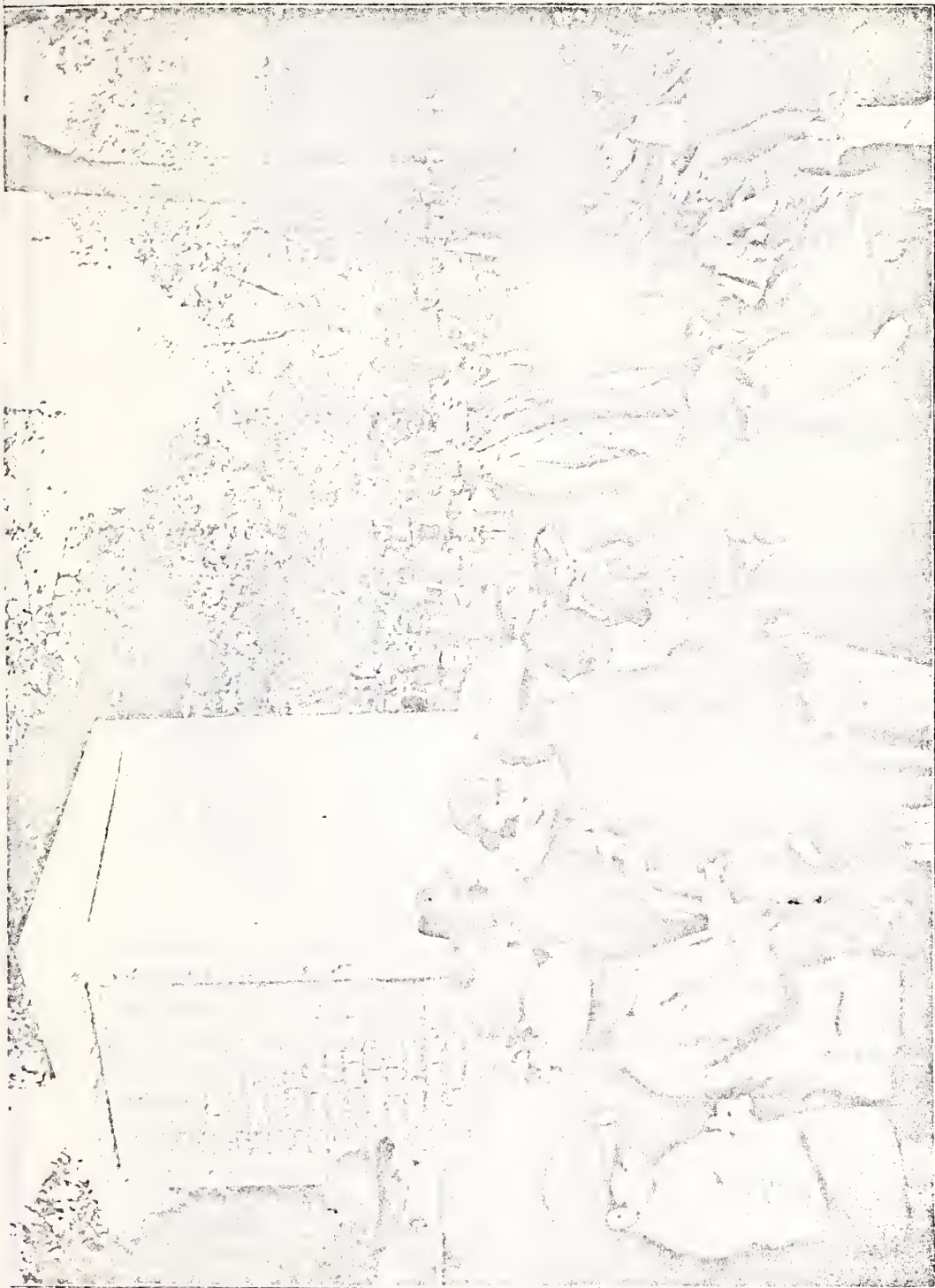
THE publication of the proceedings at the dedication of the monument recently erected in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery in honor of the patriot soldiers of the Revolution of this vicinity, and with the story of the day, a sketch of the lives of some of those who were active participants in the great struggle for Independence, is a fitting finale to that notable occasion. This was made possible by the liberality of the subscribers to the Monument Fund, a surplus remaining in the hands of the committee after all the other expenses had been provided for which, it was thought, could not be better expended than in the way of issuing this souvenir volume, thus preserving in suitable and attractive form the record of that highly interesting event. From the memorandum of receipts and disbursements, which in proper place appears herewith, it will be seen that the expense of this publication has been more than the sum which so remained, the balance being made up by the committee. It is only regretted that they were unable to further elaborate and embellish the work.

With this simple statement this souvenir is issued in the hope that it may be of interest to all who shall receive it, and that the appreciation which it may elicit will be a sufficient justification for its publication.

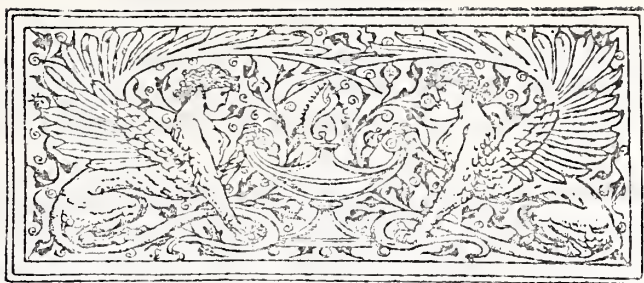
MONUMENT COMMITTEE.

TARRYTOWN, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1894.

*"In their ragged regimentals
Stood the old Continentals
Yielding not."*



VIEW AT TIME OF THE PRESENTATION ADDRESS.



The Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument.



THE movement which culminated in the dedication of a monument at this place to the soldiers of the Revolution, had its inception in the desire to honor the memory of the sturdy patriots who by their courage and valor well sustained the cause of liberty and independence on these historic fields,—not only those who were buried in the old Dutch churchyard, but in a larger, broader sense to honor all those brave men who stood for the patriot cause on this then Philipse Manor, which comprised the present townships of Greenburgh, Mount Pleasant, Ossining, and the City of Yonkers, containing eighty square miles of territory, fronting over twenty miles on the Hudson and extending eastwardly to the Bronx. It was entitled one of the military districts of Westchester County, and in it a regiment of militia was organized, with headquarters in the vicinity of Tarrytown, which was then the place of greatest interest on the Manor, the old Dutch Church being here located, and consequently a large number of the soldiers of the Revolution here found their last resting place. Hence it was pre-eminently fitting that a monument to their memory should be here erected. The appellation of "Neutral Ground," as commonly applied to all this region, is a strange misnomer, for from the beginning to the end of the Revolution partisan warfare so waged here that it may well be said that every field was embattled, every rock a fortress, and every highway and byway was a line of assault or retreat.

Nowhere else was the country so devastated, nowhere greater suffering, severer trials, but to the everlasting praise of the patriots of this manor be it said, they "yielded not"; their endurance was like the granite of these hills.

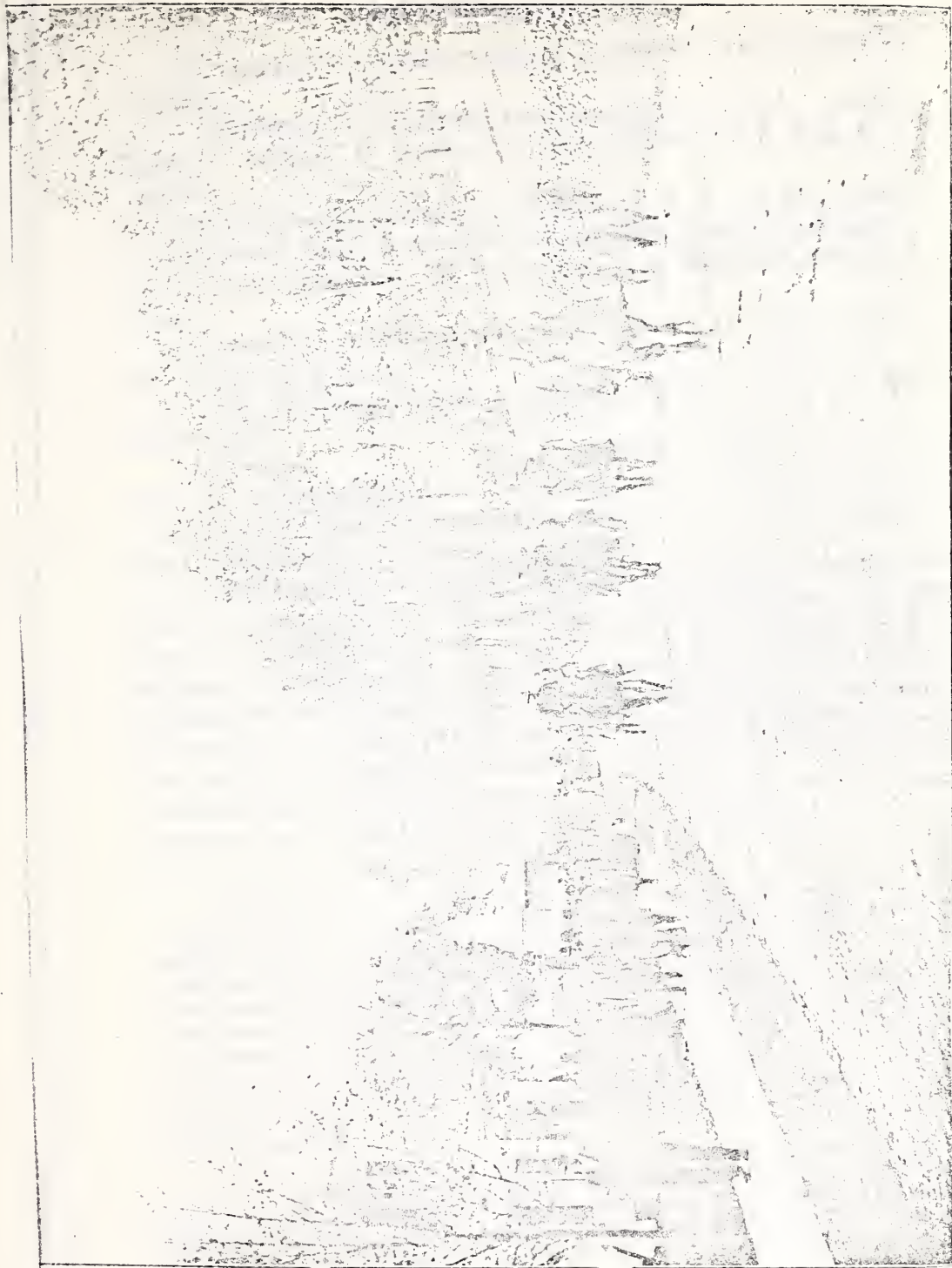
An old redoubt thrown up during the Revolution, evidently to protect the legendary and historic bridge over the Pocantico, just on the verge which overlooks the old burying ground where so many of those heroes sleep, offered the ideal site for such a memorial.

The circumstances were favorable. The men, the deeds, the spot, were all worthy of commemoration, and the time had come. Only action was needed. Only the recalling of the history of those trying times, only the re-telling of the thrilling tales of those heroic days, only the reviewing of the memory of the men of the Revolution by the Sons of the Revolution, and it may also well be added, by the Daughters of the Revolution, and the flow of patriotic thought and feeling would soon crystallize in the enduring granite which should rise as a testimonial to those patriot heroes. That work was undertaken and carried forward with such a definite object in view, the publication of the Revolutionary reminiscences having been commenced in the latter part of 1893, and so continued until the summer of 1894. The result well justified expectation: public interest was created, and in June of the latter year a Monument Committee was organized with Samuel Requa as Chairman, Benson Ferris, Treasurer, and M. D. Raymond, Secretary. The work of obtaining subscriptions was then undertaken, to which the response was prompt and liberal beyond all expectation, warranting the early making of a contract for the proposed monument, and showing that the spirit of patriotism was still alive in the hearts of the people. Only the occasion was needed to call it forth. The site had already been donated by the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association.

And so the good work went successfully forward, the original plan was enlarged and elaborated, and the event grew in importance. As the monument approached completion, the 19th of October, it being the 113th anniversary of the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, was very appropriately designated as the day of dedication, and the following committees appointed for the occasion:

Executive Committee:—Samuel Requa, Benson Ferris, M. D. Raymond, Wm. T. Lockwood, R. B. Coutant.

Committee of Arrangements:—M. D. Raymond, Wm. T. Lockwood, D. O. Archer, Charles E. Nossitter, Andrew C. Fields, Samuel Requa, W. H. H. Ely, Wm. H. Hoyt, David Silver.



PROCESSION PASSING MONUMENT TO THE CAPTORS OF ANDER

Committee on Speakers :—M. D. Raymond, R. B. Coutant, H. C. Griffin.

Committee on Invitation and Reception :—Geo. C. Andrews, Frank V. Millard, E. A. Studwell, John Webber, L. T. Yale, C. S. Davison.

Committee on Government Officials :—W. H. H. Ely, Charles P. McClelland, Lewis Roberts, N. Holmes Odell, Daniel Armstrong.

Press Committee :—W. H. H. Ely, M. D. Raymond, George N. Pratt.

Committee on Printing and Badges :—M. D. Raymond, W. H. H. Ely, Joseph E. See.

The following additional appointments were also soon after announced:

President of the Day :—Hon. Noah Davis. Orator :—Hon. Isaac N. Mills. Grand Marshal :—C. T. Carpenter.

The Society of the Sons of the Revolution of the State of New York, was invited to dedicate the monument.

The Committees actively engaged in their special work, and it was soon announced that the Army and the Navy would both be present and participate in the exercises of the day, and progress was reported all along the lines. The approaching event attracted interest in places far remote, and as the day approached, the interest increased. The batteries of U. S. Artillery, and the U. S. men of war arrived on the 18th, the evening gun of the former, fired from their bivouac on the Benedict plateau, being the first salute of the occasion. In the meantime the town was bedecked in bright colors and holiday attire.

A contemporary account is copied as follows :

"By the arrival at noon on Thursday the village began to show indications of the coming celebration. Here and there the art of the decorator began to appear, and gradually the streets laid aside their work-a-day garb and assumed holiday attire. On Main Street and Orchard Street and in fact everywhere were brilliant blends of color. Stores were dressed with the red, white and blue, and homes and other buildings bore the colors of all nations. Prominent in the mass of color, however, was Old Glory; and this was most fitting, for the 'Stars and Stripes' was made possible by the men of the Revolution who by their art and valor and fidelity threw off a yoke of sovereignty, and inscribed a new name on the roll of nations. The boys of '76 made the flag, the boys of 1812 and '61 sustained it, and what could be more just than for us to make it the crowning feature of our decorations?

"Shortly after one o'clock Thursday afternoon the warships *Cincinnati* and *Dolphin* anchored in the Tappan Zee off Tarrytown. Crowds gathered on the docks to gaze at the unwonted sight of warships anchored at Tarrytown, and a pretty picture the vessels made, their white sails glistening in the sunlight, with the blue waters of the Hudson and the green Rockland hills as a background.

"The attention of all was soon diverted however by the arrival of the artillery from Fort Hamilton. The troops had left Fort Hamilton at 10 o'clock in the morning on the steamer *Little Silver*, and had been landed at Hastings at about 1 o'clock, from which place they marched to Tarrytown. The vessel had in the meanwhile proceeded up the river and landed the camp equipage, and when the main body reached the Benedict property on Franklin street they found a camp pitched.

"The force consisted of Light Battery K, 1st Artillery, and Battery G, Heavy Artillery, equipped as infantry. The two batteries were in command of Capt. J. W. Dillenbeck, Battery K was in charge of Lieut. Wisser, and Lieut. Honeycutt commanded Battery G. Captain Dillenbeck, by the way, is a great great-grandson of Capt. John Dillenbeck who was killed in the battle of Oriskany after himself killing three men. General Herkimer was slain in that same engagement.

"The two batteries presented a pretty appearance in camp. The rows of white tents, the parked cannons and stacked arms, with a hundred and fifty men in busy activity getting the camp in shape, made a warlike picture. Crowds lingered around and watched the artillerymen as they prepared for supper, and later still as in the moonlight the final work of the night was done, and at the sound of "taps" the camp became quiet.

"Friday morning dawned bright and beautiful, the promise of a most auspicious day, fit for such a symposium of patriotism, and the sunrise was greeted by a national salute of twenty-one guns from each of the warships and from the batteries. Little by little the town began to awake, and ere long the streets were filled with a gala day population. Every train brought a large addition to the crowd. They came by hundreds, from New York, the neighboring villages, and by ferry from across the river. It was a typical holiday crowd and every individual was out for a good time—and got it.

"Soon the Grand Army Posts from out of town began to arrive, then came the 4th Separate Company N. G. S. N. Y., from Yonkers, and at 10 o'clock the corps from the Cornwall Academy came. The marines and blue jackets from the *Cincinnati* and *Dolphin* landed,—sturdy looking fellows who look as if they preferred business and service to parade. The streets were filled with uniformed men and patriotic bands. It was nearly 11 o'clock when the *Mary Patten*, bearing the Sons of the Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars reached the dock."

The parade was formed and just before half-past eleven Grand Marshal Carpenter said "Forward," and the procession started in this order :

Mounted Police.

C. T. Carpenter, Grand Marshal and Staff.

FIRST DIVISION.

Continental Drum Corps.

United States Battery, K., First Artillery.

United States Foot Battery, G., Capt. J. W. Dillenbeck.

Marine Band.

United States Sailors from *Dolphin* and *Cincinnati*, Lieut. Com., J. D. J. Kelly.

Band.

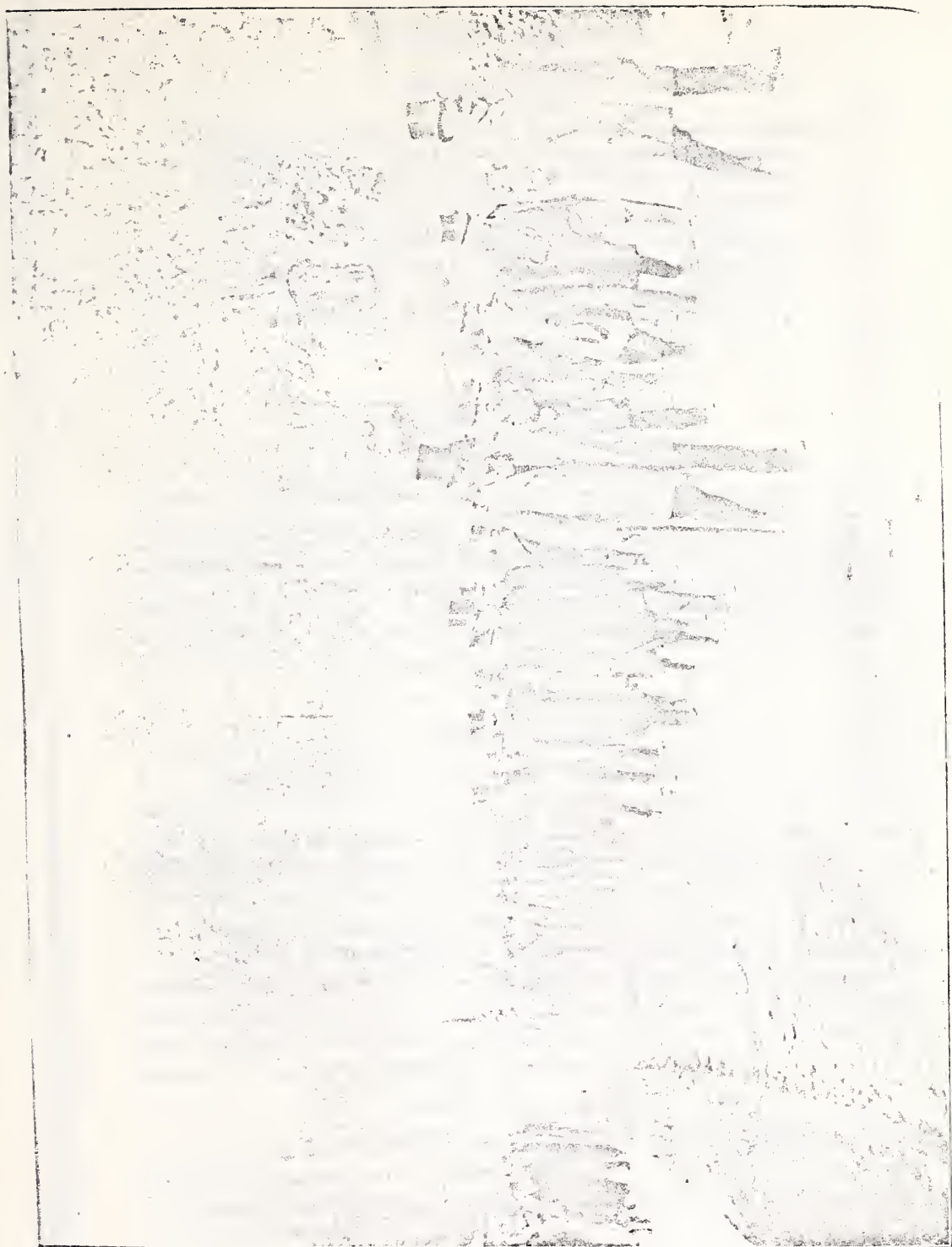
Fourth Separate Company, N. Y. S. N. G., Capt. John Pruyn, escorting distinguished guests in carriages.

Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

Society of Colonial Wars.

Band.

Military Cadets, of Cornwall Academy, Capt. L. J. Gulick, U. S. M. C. Commandant.



SECOND DIVISION.

Drum Corps.

Ward B. Burnett Post, No. 496, G. A. R., Sylvester Gesner in command.

Kitching Post, No. 60, of Yonkers, Augustus Kipp, Commander.

McKeel Post, No. 120, of Katonah, E. S. Folsom, Commander.

Morell Post, No. 144, of Sing Sing, Wm. W. Ryder, Commander.

Farnsworth Post, No. 170, of Mount Vernon, Commander.

Cromwell Post, No. 466, of White Plains, E. B. Long, Commander.

Waldron Post, No. 82, Nyack, Oliver H. Scott, Commander.

Schuyler Camp, Sons of Veterans, William E. Guilfoyle, Captain.

Meade Camp, S. O. V., Dobbs Ferry, S. E. Smith, Captain.

THIRD DIVISION.

Band.

Tarrytown Fire Department.

I. B. Henderson, Chief Engineer.

W. R. Nossitter, First Assistant Engineer.

Geo. Laick, Second Assistant Engineer.

Conqueror Hook and Ladder Co., No. 1, P. H. McCune, Foreman; Alexander Meginley Assistant Foreman.

Irving Hose, No. 2, Edward Eades, Foreman; John Lockhart, Assistant Foreman.

Jackson Engine Co., No. 1, Fred. W. Gross, Foreman; Chas. Schneider, First Assistant Foreman; Louis See, Second Assistant Foreman.

Phenix Hose Co., No. 2, P. J. Connell, Foreman; A. J. G. Cureau, Assistant Foreman

Hope Hose No. 1, F. V. Millard, Foreman; Geo. Vanderbilt, Assistant Foreman.

FOURTH DIVISION.

Carriages.

LINE OF MARCH.

Along Orchard St. to Central Ave., to Washington St., to College Ave., to Broadway, to Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, passing the Monument; returning along Broadway, passing in review in front of residence of Benson Ferris, Esq., to Main St., to Washington St., to Franklin Street, to Broadway, to Main St., to Depot Square and dismiss.

It was a picturesque picture, an inspiring spectacle, as the procession moved on its way, gay in bright colors, its banners waving and music swelling the breeze, everywhere emblems of patriotism, everywhere a joyous greeting, the very air and sky aglow with the festive spirit of the day and hour. Tarrytown was indeed bedecked with beauty in honor of its heroes of the long ago.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

At the Dedication of the Monument the following was the order of exercises:

Prayer by Rev. Dr. Brockholst Morgan, Chaplain of the New York Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

Dedicatory Address, by Col. F. S. Tallmadge, President General of the Sons of the Revolution.

Presentation of Monument to the care of the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association, by M. D. Raymond.

Response by Hon. D. O. Bradley, President of the Cemetery Association.

It is interesting in this connection to notice the fact that Col. Tallmadge is a descendant of Major Tallmadge, of Sheldon's Dragoons, but for whose intelligent foresight in foreseeing the consequences of Andre being sent on to Gen. Arnold by Col. Jameson, and the persuading of him to recall the order and quickly send after the detachment which had Maj. Andre in charge on the night of Sept. 23d, he would in all probability have escaped, and so his capture have been in vain.

One account of the day says :

"The parade was a glorious sight. The artillerymen in their brilliant uniforms were a credit, and Uncle Sam's tars, with their swinging seadog gate, made a magnificent appearance. All along the line of march were throngs who lined sidewalks and fences and from every home a party of guests looked at the pageant. The martial strains of the bands, the brilliant trappings of the officers, and the waving flags of many marching men, made it a scene not soon to be forgotten. A feature of the parade was the Fire Department of Tarrytown. The several companies presented extremely creditable appearances and were greeted with with applause. But the Sons of the Revolution, a noble body of men, marching with their spotless banners, were the chief centre of attraction.

"When the parade reached Battle Hill, halt was called, and the Sons of the Revolution, and the guests and committees assembled about the monument, which was veiled with a large American flag. At a given signal the flag was hoisted by Miss Mabel Requa, the little granddaughter of Captain Samuel Requa, and slowly raised to the mast head. The monument had been unveiled, and the national salute from the batteries and men-of-war had been given, when Rev. Dr. Brockholst Morgan, Chaplain of the Sons of the Revolution, offered an appropriate prayer, which was followed by a dedicatory address by Hon. F. S. Tallmadge, President of the Sons of the Revolution."

Another account, as follows :

"On Battle Hill, in beautiful Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, not 100 yards from the grave of Washington Irving, there was dedicated to-day, amid the booming of cannons from the war ships on Tappan Zee, and before thousands of patriotic Americans, a shaft of granite to the memory of the Revolutionary Soldiers of Philipse Manor. Tarrytown did itself proud ; so did the visitors, and so, too, did even the Weather Bureau, for a fairer Autumn day could not have been turned out to order.

"Salutes were fired at daybreak by the cruiser *Cincinnati*, and the dispatch boat *Dolphin*, which were detailed by the Navy Department to participate in the ceremonies. Every public building, nearly every store, and many of the private houses had been gayly decorated with bunting of patriotic colors last night, and sunrise found the town bestirring. The inhabitants were alive to several important facts—the monument was to be dedicated ; it was the one hundred and thirteenth anniversary of the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and a big crowd of strangers was due.

"The first to arrive were the farmers and villagers from the neighboring towns, in all sorts of vehicles. Then on excursion boats and on incoming trains came the



volunteer fire brigades, resplendent in their dazzling uniforms; the time-worn veterans, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in strong contrast to them the spick-and-span lads from the New York Military Institute at Cornwall. The next to come were the business like looking marines from the *Cincinnati* and the *Dolphin*, with their officers, and two batteries of regulars, detailed from Fort Hamilton.

"The line of march was formed at eleven o'clock in Lower Main Street, and all was in readiness for the start, save one thing—the principal guests of the day, the Sons of the Revolution, who left New York at 9 A.M., on the steamer *Mary Patten*, had not arrived. They came half an hour later, 200 strong, with President Frederick Samuel Tallmadge at their head, flanked on either side by the Rev. Brockholst Morgan, and James M. Montgomery. The procession started up Main Street, and marched to Broadway, and thence to Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, with the Marine Band at the head, the marines and regulars followed by the Fourth Separate Company of Yonkers, the Continental Drum Corps, guests in carriages, Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the Colonial Wars, Grand Army of the Republic Posts, Sons of Veterans, Military Cadets, Tarrytown Fire Department, and visiting Fire Companies. There were fully 2,000 men in line, and three times that number looked on.

"When the old redoubt on Battle Hill, in the Cemetery, was reached, a halt was made before the flag-draped monument. At a signal the flag was hauled away by the little grand-daughter of Captain Samuel Requa."

And still another picture of the day:

"The press is a great institution. It was through the influence of the Tarrytown *Argus*, and its patriotic editor, that the Patriots' Monument undertaking was brought to a successful and triumphant conclusion.

"Well, it was a grand day, and Tarrytown was as gay as the surrounding woods, with their wondrous autumnal tints. Business was at a standstill; from every window flags were streaming, and the various stores were fairly hidden by the quantity of bunting displayed, here, there and everywhere. Grand Army men, Marines, small Cadets and larger Firemen, mounted Artillery and Infantry flashed before you in every quarter of the city, and I was proud to observe that the Fourth Separate Company of Yonkers was the observed of all observers. The gigantic form of Henry Bidder struck the beholders with as much awe as did Goliath of Gath the Israelites. Captain Pruyn who walked beside him seemed proud of his regiment and of the admiration it excited.

"When the parade was formed—the normal inhabitants must have been increased sevenfold; excursionists had arrived by boat and rail from all the surrounding districts, and thousands of people lined the streets as it passed from Central Avenue towards Sleepy Hollow. The road is grandly picturesque, the gardens of the pretty villas were crowded, ladies and children were at every window, and thousands of pedestrians lined the roads as the procession marched along, with a double line of carriages behind extending nearly half a mile. The music was exhilarating, but there was a total absence of rough horseplay. The solemnity of the celebration checked exuberance, for the spirits of the buried Revolutionists seemed to have infused the fervor of their patriotism into the breasts of their descendants.

"Taking a short cut across the old Dutch Cemetery, I pause to gaze on the moss eaten old gravestones beneath which the Revolutionary patriots lie buried—and fell to pondering on the changes wrought in a hundred years. Passing slowly on, I saw the monument veiled, on the top of Battle Hill, just above the Copcutt Vault, and, as I climbed towards it, the Sons of the Revolution, a grand looking body of men formed in line on the east side, and then an eloquent and very apt prayer was offered by Chaplain Brockholst Morgan."

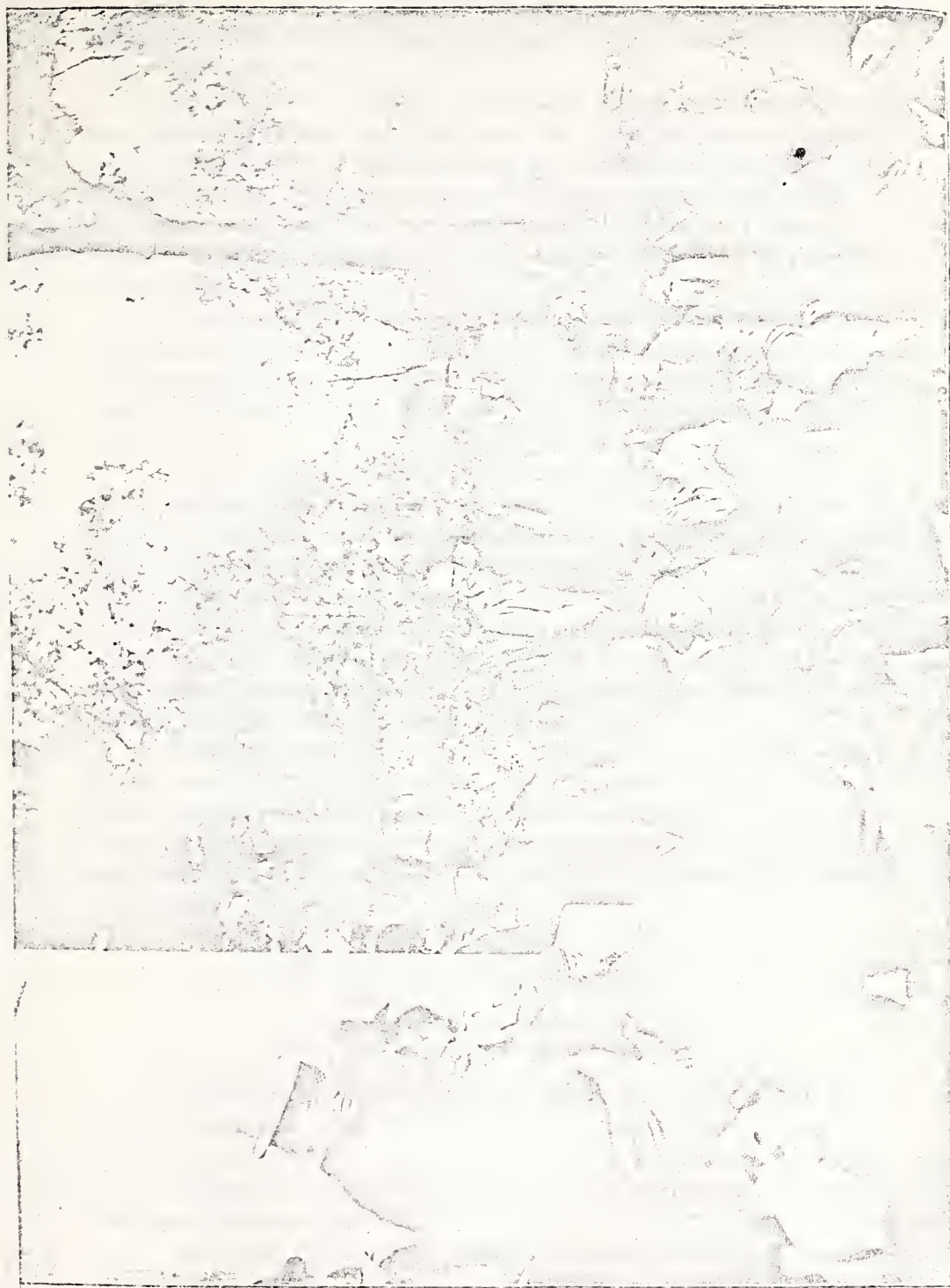
President Frederick Samuel Tallmadge proceeded to deliver the dedicatory address as follows :

“ The Sons of the Revolution to-day perform a grateful, a patriotic and a sacred duty.

They have been invited by the citizens of Westchester County, including among them many descendants of Revolutionary heroes, to assist in the unveiling of a monument to the officers and soldiers of the Revolution who are buried in Sleepy Hollow. The spot selected for the monument is in the midst of consecrated ground—land associated with the conflicts of the Revolution and described in the pages of romance or fiction by a gifted and honored author.

The time is auspicious. One hundred and thirteen years ago, at this precise hour of 12 o'clock, Cornwallis surrendered to the combined forces of Washington and Rochambeau ; peace was declared, and independence secured. To the achievement of these blessings which we are now enjoying, the men whose names are to-day upon our lips with silent veneration and gratitude, these men contributed, and the Sons of the Revolution are proud to bear witness to their valor, which is now a part of the history of our country and to commemorate whose virtues we dedicate this monument. Indeed, the constitution of the Society imposes such a duty upon its members in keeping before the public mind the men and events of the Revolution, and inspiring among the people, and especially among the descendants of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution, a patriotic feeling. But no monument that human hands could raise would equal in grandeur and magnificence the monument your presence erects in your enthusiastic admiration of the men whose memories we honor to-day. I see around me men of Revolutionary lineage ; the General Government and the State Government are represented ; strains of martial music and the roar of cannon tell of your enthusiasm. The scene is purely American, and whatever may be the nationality of some who listen to me, you all united in the prayers which have been made to Almighty God to continue his blessings to our people and to our land.

The love of freedom is a distinguishing trait of our people, and we are grateful to-day to meet together to renew our allegiance to our Government and to express our gratitude to the heroes to whom we erect this monument, and for the liberty we enjoy. What would we give if they could be among us to tell us of their trials and ask us to share in their triumphs. But let us not think of them as dead, but



THE COUNTY TALKED TO IN THE 1990s - 1994

sleeping. They fought a good fight and 'rounded their little life with sleep' in Sleepy Hollow.

Grateful for the honor of being here to-day and honoring with our deepest affections the memories of the men who gave us independence, may their names and the deeds they wrought be never forgotten. May this monument to the memory of the officers and soldiers of the Revolution encourage the patriot and be a warning to the traitor. May it last so long as patriotism shall live in our land and until freedom and independence shall be forgotten."

President Tallmadge then formally declared the monument dedicated, after which Mr. M. D. Raymond, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, with a brief address as follows, committed the monument to the care and keeping of the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association:

"It is fitting that on this historic spot, on this redoubt thrown up during the Revolution, that a monument to the men of the Revolution should be erected. In its massive simplicity it well typifies the clear granite of their character and their enduring strength. In a contest greater than they knew they contended manfully for the great cause of human liberty, and helped to lay broad and deep the foundations of the Republic. The thunder of guns salutes them to-day; the flag which they followed waves above them; we sing the pæans of victory in their praise; they were our heroes, and we honor them.

This Monument shall stand a silent sentinel, keeping the watch of the ages over the hallowed graves of these patriots dead—an object lesson in patriotism to those who shall come after us, a memento to them of what the men of this generation thought of the men of an hundred years ago, of one and another of whom, as the poet sings, it may well be said:

'Right in the van,
On the red rampart's slippery swell,
With heart that beat a charge, they fell,
Foeward as fits a man;
But the high soul burns on to light men's feet
Where death for noble ends makes dying sweet.'

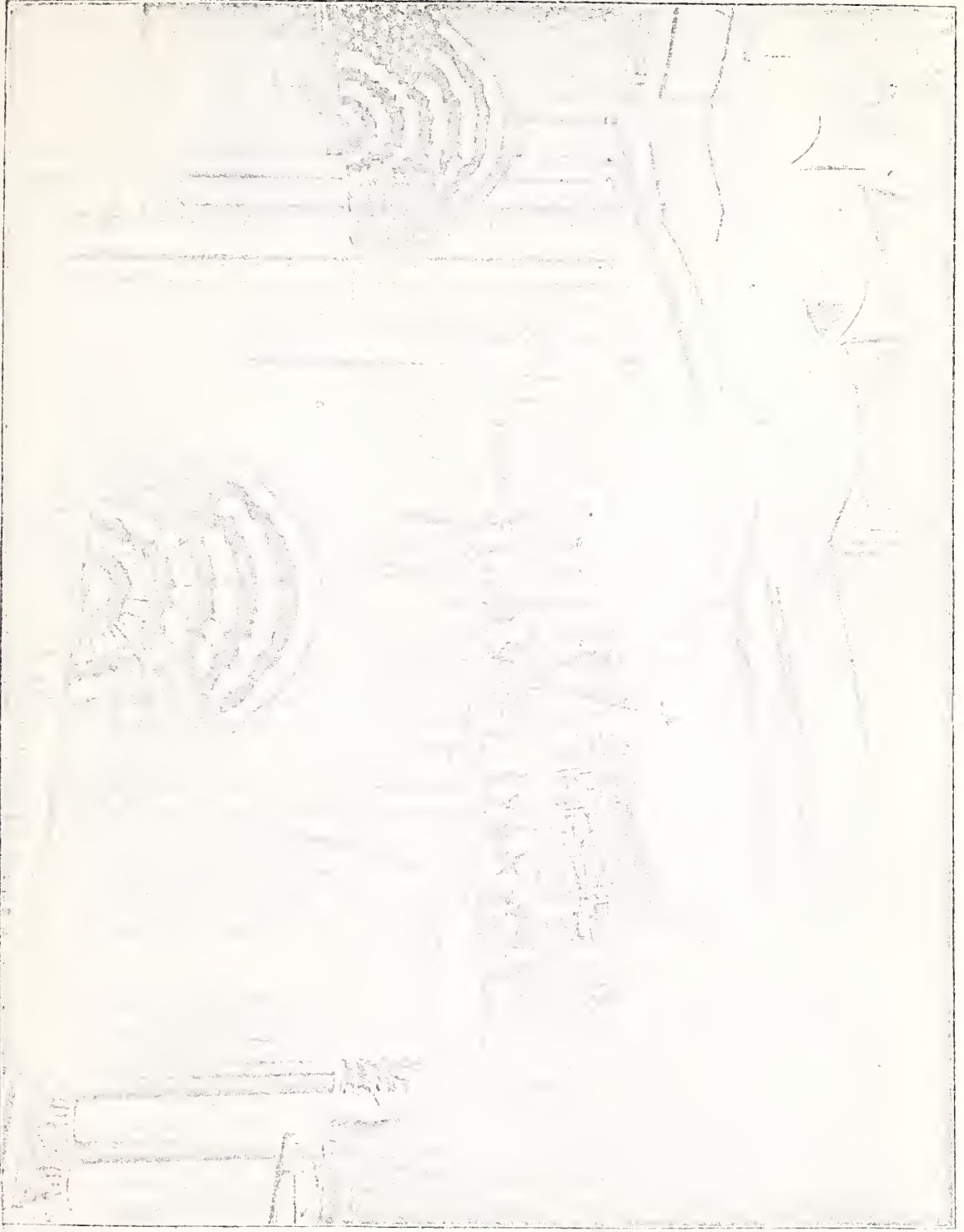
To the President and Officers of Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association: Into your hands this monument is committed in the trust that you will guard it well."

D. Ogden Bradley, as President of the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association, said in reply:

"In behalf of the officers of this Cemetery Association, I accept

this trust. We will carefully guard the monument, hoping that it will not only aid to perpetuate the memory of the heroic men whose names are enrolled upon it, but that it will stimulate patriotism and love of country in many generations yet to come. Tablets of stone will contribute their part, but the great nation itself is, and always will be, the best possible memento of those self-sacrificing Westchester County yeomen. It is an interesting circumstance, that the earthwork, which surrounds us and on which so many of you are now standing, was thrown up during the Revolution by these men themselves, so that they fabricated with their own hands the most distinguishing feature of the monument, which after the lapse of more than a century we are dedicating to their memory. These are the only fortifications still remaining intact, so far as we know, in this neighborhood. A large tract of these surrounding grounds has been dedicated to public use, so that the redoubt is, fortunately, likely to be preserved in perpetuity. Our work to-day will contribute to that result."

An invocation by Chaplain Morgan terminated the exercises at the monument, after which the procession proceeded, and so took up the line of march down Broadway, past the Andre Capture Monument, during which some fine instantaneous views were taken which are reproduced in this souvenir volume, and past the reviewing stand in front of the residence of Mr. Benson Ferris, where Captain Glass of the U. S. Navy and Grand Commander John C. Shotts acted as reviewing officers, and so to Music Hall, where the literary exercises of the day took place, Hon. Noah Davis acting as President, with the following Vice-Presidents: Isaac M. Requa, Major R. E. Hopkins, J. D. Archbold, F. W. Giteau, Hon. D. O. Bradley, Andrew C. Fields, Alfred B. Hall, Rev. Amos C. Requa, Geo. B. Newton, John D. Rockefeller, Franklin Couch, Joseph B. See, Gideon W. Davenport, Dykman Odell, John T. Terry, Robert Sewell, Edwin Gould, Hon. Arthur S. Tompkins, Hon. Wm. Ryan, J. B. Tompkins, Hon. J. O. Dykman, Leonard F. Requa, John I. Storm, Glode Requa, Wm. N. Crane, John J. Odell, Wm. Dutcher, Hon. Jas. Irving Burns, Daniel Van Tassel, John C. Shotts, Rev. Dr. Cole, J. C. L. Hamilton, Rufus King, B. F. Tompkins, Hon. Geo. W. Robertson, Isaac Odell, William Rockefeller, Dr. R. B. Coutant, Professor Bashford Dean, Col. Wm. Cary Sanger, Hon. F. S. Tallmadge, Benson Ferris, Samuel Requa, Major J. B. Ketchum, Dr. G. W. Murdock, Rev. Dr. J. A. Todd, Rev. Dr. J. K. Allen, Rev. J. S. Speneer, Rev. N. J. Wheeler, Rev. Wm. F. Compton, Rev. C. H. McAnney, Isaac B. Loovett, J. H. Vail, Gen. A. J. McKay, Major M. H. Bright, James B Hawes.



JUDGE MILLS DELIVERING ORATION IN MUSIC HALL.



Address by Judge Noah Davis.

On taking the chair, Hon. Noah Davis delivered the following introductory address :

"FELLOW CITIZENS : For this great honor, I give you my cordial thanks. It is a good thing in the midst of our party strifes to turn back for a while to the struggles, sufferings and triumphs of the Revolution, out of which our liberties, our principles, and our government sprung.

This day is the 113th anniversary of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army to Washington and the army he commanded. That was the closing military event of the war of the Revolution. It was no mere triumph of the sword. Great as it was in that aspect, it was far greater as the potent triumph on the battlefield,—of the Rights of Man,—that the world had ever seen. It vindicated the Declaration of Independence and established its principles by the final arbitrament of war. Had the reverse been the result ; had Washington been compelled to surrender his sword and army into the hand of Cornwallis, what tongue or pen can paint the probable consequences of such a disaster? No! the Almighty Ruler of human events was not willing to

"Shut the gates of mercy on mankind."

His providences were the might of our triumph ; His will, the mercy of mankind. Do you ask for proof ? Contrast for a moment with our own, the status after more than a hundred years of the still remaining Provinces of the British Crown, in the estimation of the civilized world. With territory almost boundless in extent, with inexhaustible resources of natural wealth in forest, mine, and vast expanse of fertile soil ; with ocean, lakes and navigable streams illimitable ; with the armed forces and unequalled military power of the Mother Country to defend them against

all foes ; with almost unrestricted personal liberties ;—they are stinted in population, avoided by immigration—‘cabined, cribbed, confined,’ in the elements and triumphs of human progress.

Seemingly content they lie *asleep* on the breast of the mightiest, most liberal, and most excellent Sovereign of the earth.

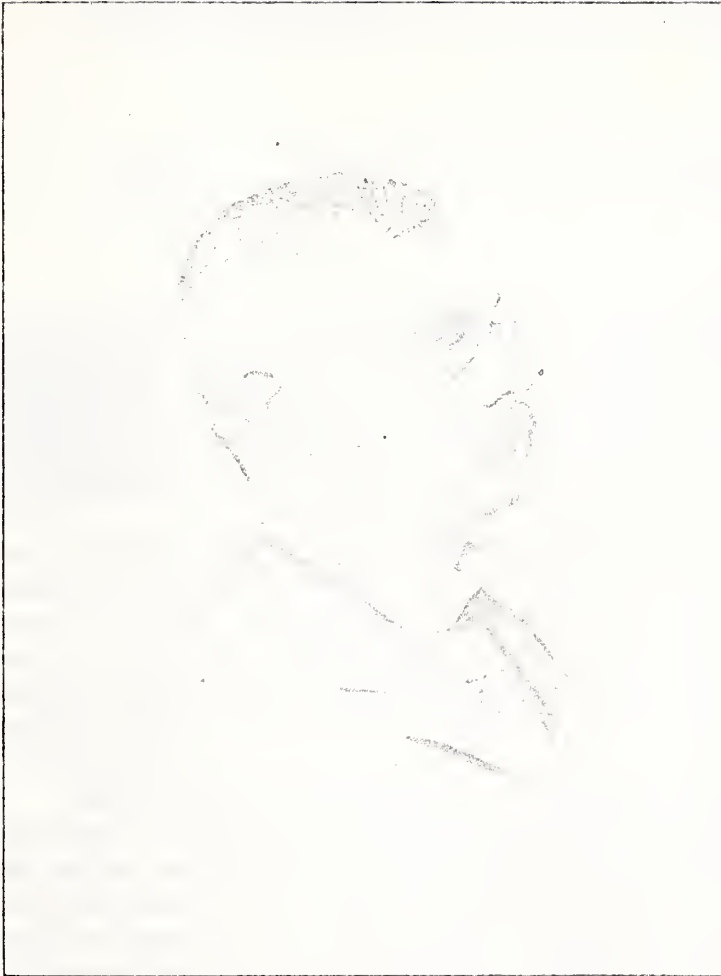
But with our own America, independent and free in her national life, the reverse of all these things is the truth. In every quarter of the globe her influence is felt and recognized in all the impulses of liberty ; in all the progress of commerce ; in every national question of finance ; in the marches of education ; the products of art ; in the inventions of genius ; in the achievements of skill and science ; in the circles of education and learning ; in the missions of Christian mercy ; in the hopefulness of emigration ; and, best of all, in the solution of national controversies by the arbitration of justice and peace, instead of the sword and cannon of war.

All these things for us are the natural outgrowth of the struggles, the sufferings of our Revolution, made possible and secure by the final triumph at Yorktown. It is often wished by patriotic hearts that it might be permitted to the men and women of the Revolution, who achieved these things for us, to revisit once more the land of their toils, sufferings and love, and see the triumphs of their courage and virtues in the blessed happiness and progress of their children.

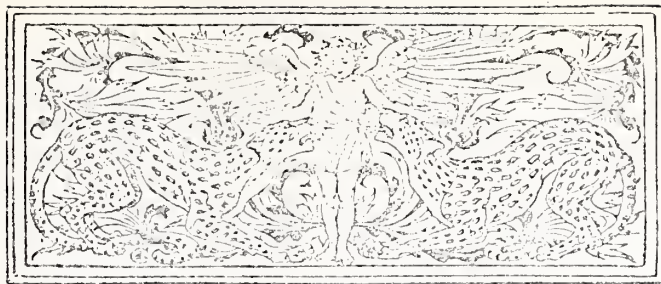
But the next best thing, and perhaps the safest for us, is to recall their virtues—to recount their deeds and sufferings—and to honor their memories, and profit by their examples. This we do to-day by monument and story.

Nearly all through the Revolution, the City of New York was in possession of the British army. It was the *entrepôt* of the armies of England, and of the forces hired to conquer us. During the whole period of the war, Westchester lay in the darkest shadow of the struggle. To be a Tory was dangerous, but to be a patriot was far more so. The marauders of the city plundered the country, often sparing neither friend nor foe—oftentimes no man could lie down at night with assurance that he would rise in the morning, or rise with the assurance of food for the day, or of sleep for another night.

Out of the darkness of seven years of such conditions gleam the lights of devoted heroism that will be depicted to you by the speaker of the day. Hear and consider, and once and again highly resolve that *Government of the people, for the people, by the people, shall not perish from the earth.*”



HON. ISAAC N. MILLS.



Address by Hon. Isaac N. Mills.



NO more amidst her busy life, the old Manor of Philipsburg pauses, to pay the meed of well earned praise and obligation to her men of the Revolution. Once more she bares her head and bends the knee in reverent honor before their hallowed graves. Such homage is to her but nature. Her very air is sweet with the perfume of patriot memories. Throughout our State, here and there, in sacred churchyard and wayside cemetery, moulder the mortal part of its Revolutionary heroes. Nowhere in all its territory are the graves of those men to be found more frequent relatively, or better preserved and known, or locally held in more tender regard, than right here in ancient Sleepy Hollow, where to-day we have unveiled in their honor the memorial shaft.

Sleepy Hollow! There is no more fitting final resting place for heroic dead. The genius of Irving, whose remains, at his own request, rest within her soil, that sweet and gentle Father of American Literature, has made her name known and loved, as far and as widely as the English tongue is spoken. Rising in terraced heights from the gentler slopes and glades along the river's edge; with the beauteous Poecantico bearing the crystal tribute of distant hills to lave her feet; with the broad belt of the water's flashing tide stretching for miles upon miles across her southern and western horizon; and with her own surface pleasingly diversified in open space and wooded crest or slope, now clothed with autumn's fairest charms, she presents a scene of sylvan beauty unsurpassed in all our country.

In her immediate neighborhood, in Revolutionary days, brave deeds and deeds of great moment were performed. On that September morning in 1780, when the fate of the new born nation rode along yonder highway in the keeping of the British spy, the straining ear of the listener, standing upon her southern slope, might perhaps have caught the faint echo of Paulding's bold challenge, which checked the spy, broke the plot of treason and saved the patriot cause in its direst crisis. Let others speculate, if they will, as to what Paulding, Williams and Van Wart might have done under different circumstances; what in fact they did, is and ever shall be enough for the people of this old manor. Not the deeds which men might have done, but the deeds which they in fact did, make the truth of history.

Within the manorial domain, a few miles to the south, in the early part of August, 1781, Washington and Rochambeau, under the inspiration of these hills and waters, conceived the great plan, the splendid strategy of the Virginian campaign. On July 2d of that year, Washington and his army, on their way southward to make the movement against New York, rested at eveningtide before the portals of her church; and the 18th of August following, upon their return, they passed along her western border on the long march to Yorktown. Knowing, as we do, the inherent reverence of that great leader's nature, we may rest assured that holy thoughts were in his mind as he rode by that edifice, even then sanctified by venerable age. Perchance, that morning, as he passed beneath her shadow, he in his reverent heart craved her benediction upon his high emprise. Asked or unasked, we love to think her choicest blessing went with him that day.

Within her sacred keeping lie representatives of every generation of civilized men and women, who have lived and died within the province or State of New York for full two hundred years. Could they but be restored to life and re-endowed with memory and speech, and would they but narrate to us the events in our country's career which they personally witnessed or heard of at the time of their happening, every chapter of American history from the English occupation of this province to the present time would be unfolded to our ears.

Upon the choicest spot of the cemetery grounds this monument has been erected:—upon the very crest, overlooking the southern slope, along whose lower reaches, thick strewn, lie those patriot graves; and right within the protecting arm of the old redoubt, still plainly to be seen, which with its cannon, in Revolutionary times, frowned over the bridge and pass below.

In a special sense we dedicate this monument to the memory of the seventy-six men, whose names are cut upon its sides, and even to the memory of all those "who by their valor sustained the cause of liberty and independence on these historic fields," that is, anywhere within the old Philipse Manor. They were noble men, though plain, common folk, as indeed were the great mass of the Continentals everywhere. Their character was simple, massive and rugged as, with most appropriate taste, is the monument itself. The free air of these hills taught them the rights of man far better than their manorial master learned the same in schools, camps, and legislative councils. They knew by instinct at least, that governments derive "their just powers from the consent of the governed," and that there is no such thing as "the divine right of kings to rule." The Declaration of Independence, with its grand statement of the right of self-government, its awful arraignment of the tyrant king, and its solemn appeal to "The Supreme Judge of the world" fell upon their eager ears and went to their responsive hearts as a benediction of heaven-born truth. Much as they respected and loved their great laudlord, Frederick Philipse, knowing well, as they did, his pure personal character and upright life, yet even his vast personal influence was impotent to change their views or swerve them from what they deemed to be their duty.

Some of them, many doubtless, served for considerable periods in the regular Continental line and participated in most of the noted battles of the war. Most of them, however, rendered their service as members of that famous first regiment of Westchester Militia, which was composed solely of men of this manor, and mainly from this part of it. Although the members of that regiment were not always on active duty, they were ever subject to call. The warning officer was likely to be at their doors at any hour of day or night to summon them to battle. Oftener, however, that call came to them from no human lips, but borne on the very breeze, in the faintly heard sound of distant musketry fire, telling that the invader was up the county again. Let us recall such a scene. It is a morning in early spring, with the wind fresh from the northeast, presage of coming storm, though still the skies are bright. The militia-man has just returned to his home from long service with his regiment. He is early in his field upon one of those hills which look out up the Saw Mill River Valley. Mark his active toil. How strenuously he strives to make good, as best he may, the days which he has stolen from farm and family and given to his country. And now, after a long period of unceasing labor, though the

day is still young, he pauses a moment, faces the north and listens. What faint echoes are these, which come to him from the far northward? Is it the baying of the hounds as they follow the fox over the hills; or indeed, is there far nobler game to-day afoot up the valley? Note his very attitude. The implement of husbandry, the hoe or spade, slips unheeded from his grasp; his form straightens and then bends slightly forward; the good right hand, with open palm slightly inward curved, is raised behind the ear; the right foot is forward flung; the left arm falls behind; the lines of the noble face grow tense; and the fire of battle begins to blaze in his eyes, as with eager glance he scans the northern horizon. The sound, which the loyal wind, loving the fair manor well, now brings in increasing volume, needs no interpretation to his ears. He has heard it often and knows it well. It is the musketry fire of his good comrades to the north, and tells to him the tale that the British marauder is up the valley once more to plunder, burn and slay. It cries to his very soul, "To arms, they come, the foe, the foe!" I trust that my eyes may yet see, crowning some one of those lofty heights, which look up that lovely valley, that identical militia-man, in that very attitude, reproduced in heroic bronze. The posture, however, is only for an instant. He needs no second call to duty. He leaps from the field to the farmhouse, seizes the trusty musket, already charged, from the hooks over the mantle shelf, and the precious powder and ball from the closet near by; and snatching a kiss from lips of loved wife and babes, whom he may never see again, he goes bounding away northward over hill and dale, to the chosen, natural place of rendezvous,—a little cliff, which juts out from the ridge and about whose very base winds the valley road, down which the retiring foe must come. In the bushes along the verge, with his gathering comrades, he hides and waits. See, how closely they crouch to the very soil, in whose defence they are about to risk their lives. Note, with what ardent glance they search the upper bend of the road, round which the swelling turmoil above tells that the enemy must soon come. Not long have they to wait; for soon round that upper bend the vanguard appears, stretching from wall to wall; and close behind it the struggling, surging mass of frantic cattle, that early morning stolen from patriot farms above; and then the rear guard, with serried ranks and steady, though quickening tread, British Regulars or Delancey's famous rangers, for craven cowboy would long since have taken to the woods in abject flight. Behind, scarcely a dozen rods away, press the patriot farmers of the upper valley, sending thick and fast their avenging

shots into the retreating lines; and now, just as the hostile force wheels to pass round the foot of the cliff, our hero and his brave comrades, with deliberate and unerring aim, pour into its unprotected flank a withering fire. This unexpected attack is too much even for far famed English valor to endure; it tells the foe that the patriot farmers of the old manor are rising in arms on every hand; it carries dismay and panic to their very hearts; and those of them who have not already fallen, abandon their plunder, and seek safety in headlong flight. As they scurry down the road, many a patriot musket from behind boulder, tree or wall, booms out its resolute defiance; and many a foeman falls. More than once the men of that militia regiment thus fought a miniature Lexington along that valley road. In one at least, not a single foe escaped death or capture, save the Tory guide, who, concealing himself in the wayside bushes, was overlooked in the hot pursuit.

In effective service to the cause, the patriots of this manor were excelled by the men of no other section; for among their number, although not buried here, are to be included the three immortal captors of Andre. They fought bravely on many a bloody field; and as scouts and in other irregular ways greatly aided the Continental arms. Each one of them, while at his home, was in effect an advanced picket of the American Army. Some of them, time and time again, taking their lives in their hands, assumed the part of Tories and going within the enemy's line at New York gained valuable information and faithfully communicated it to Washington or his officers. Upon several occasions was the patriot army or one of its outposts thus timely warned. In the actual career of more than one of them, that wonderful character, "The Spy," of Cooper's famous fiction, had its substantial prototype. Some of them, by their active and efficient services to the Continental cause, made themselves so especially obnoxious to the British authorities, that the latter offered money rewards for their capture; in one instance, at least, that is, in case of a single individual, as high as one hundred pounds.

Through untold toil, hardship and suffering they remained ever constant. It was of them that the English General Howe said: "I can do nothing with this Dutch population; I can neither buy them with money nor conquer them with force;" words of highest eulogy, fit even to be engraved upon this monument as their final and truthful epitaph.

It may be well for us to listen to what they themselves so modestly and pathetically said of their own fidelity and sufferings.

One hundred and fifteen years ago last January, they presented to the Legislature of this State their humble petition, in which they spoke of themselves in these words:

"This Petition humbly sheweth:

"That your petitioners since the commencement of the present contest have exerted ourselves to the utmost of our abilities, and by our indefatigable efforts in the cause in which we are engaged have hitherto kept possession of the ground, although the difficulties we have had to surmount are perhaps without a parallel. It is well known to several members of your honorable Houses that our landlord in the first of these troubles, espoused our cause, but soon after sent up a writing purporting a protest against Congresses and Committees, which he enjoined us, the inhabitants, to sign, or we should labor under his displeasure; but disregarding his threats, the inhabitants had a meeting, and concluded not to sign the paper; and not long after we were all summoned to meet Mr. Philipse at the White Plains, expecting by his presence to awe his tenants into compliance, but to his mortification found we had virtue enough (a few only excepted) to refuse him, being not only then determined to risk all our properties in the glorious cause of Liberty, and are still fixed in our resolutions to persevere to the end of the contest.

"That we have been and are still greatly exposed to the ravages of the enemy, and that during the contest they have been up among us as far as Tarry Town four different times with considerable armies, and that the losses sustained and the distress occasioned thereby to the unfortunate families where they came is not to be conceived.

"That many of us have repeatedly lost all of our stock and been plundered of wearing apparel, beds, beef, pork; and such furniture as they could not carry off has been wantonly stove to pieces.

"That we have several instances of the enemy burning our houses, barns, etc., the unhappy sufferers being turned out of doors in inclement seasons of the year, thus reducing from comfortable living to that of indigence and distress.

"That those inhabitants who have escaped the ravages of the enemy's armies have suffered by the Tories, and that not a single instance occurs to us of an avowed friend to our cause, but what has been greatly affected.

"That several of our friends have been carried off out of their beds and hurried to the Provost at New York, and that a number of us dare not sleep in our own houses, but are obliged to seek shelter where we consider ourselves more safe."

Many of them languished in British prison pens or in pestilential holds of British prison ships; and not a few were included among the Eleven Thousand and Five Hundred patriot prisoners who, in and about New York City, miserably perished in those accursed dungeons and prison ships. Some of them died on the field in open honorable warfare, glorious deaths. One, at least, fell a victim to the 'Tories' murderous hate, which rendered "the neutral ground" to the southward so dark and bloody. The modest stone above that martyr's grave, now fast crumbling away, for more than a century has upheld to the world the fierce indictment of these words: "Inhumanly slain by Nathaniel Underhill"—a noted Tory; and the flight of the accused confessed the charge.

The well authenticated atrocities committed in this region by some of the 'Tories' seem almost incredible. Even the children of patriot families were not safe from their cruel rage, as witness their notorious mutilation of three boys near Dobbs Ferry, an act so horrible and so foul, that its detailed character cannot be explained here. To the everlasting credit of the patriots of this manor, be it said that no act of inhumanity, even by way of retaliation, stains their peerless record.

The great majority of them, happily, survived the war, enjoyed the glad time of peace, and long years afterward were tenderly and reverently laid away in this hallowed soil, the last one in November, 1851, but little more than forty years ago.

The mists of time have obscured, at least in our minds, all ranks and social distinction. We remember to-day of each one only the fact, that he served well in the Continental forces. The great renown of that simple fact obliterates all differences. To the lowest private as well as to the Colonel of the regiment let equal praise be given.

You may read through that roll of honor, inscribed upon the monument's face, and you will not find in it the name of the lord of the manor. He loved his king better than his country and paid the penalty, just, though severe, in forfeiture of estates and banishment from home. Across the ocean in a far-distant land is his sepulchre, well nigh forgotten; while to-day, here in the heart of his old manor, this vast federal Government, by representatives from its army and navy, and speaking through the thunder of its war ships; and this great State represented in the person of its prominent officials; and above and over them all the sovereign people in assembled thousands, thronging these streets, overflowing the cemetery's slopes and crests

and massing this hall, all unite to pay to them, his tenant farmers, the highest honors which the living can pay to the dead. In very truth have the first become the last and the last the first.

In a broader sense, we dedicate this monument to the memory of all the Revolutionary dead, wherever they may be interred. In life they were all noble, true hearted and brave men. In intelligent appreciation of human rights and the true principles of government, they surpassed all other men of their period and all of earlier times; in constancy and unyielding confidence in the justice and final triumph of their cause they equalled even the "Ironsides" of Cromwell; and in sublime courage they rivalled the world. The pages of history contain no more striking exhibitions of valor than those men gave; for instance: when Montgomery in the gray of that early winter's morning led the forlorn hope against the citadel of Quebec; or when, at sunset of that great day at Saratoga, after the gallant foe Frazer had been mortally wounded and his veterans beaten back into narrowest compass, they, the Continentals, mad with the wrath of outraged freeman, impetuously charged the hostile lines; or when, on the other side of the river, scarce fifteen miles above us, Anthony Wayne led the night assault upon the frowning works of Stony Point. True, they had their Arnold, though, thanks to the unpurchasable loyalty of the common folk of this old manor, his treason came to naught; but they had as well their Read, whom, poor as he was, all the gold of England's king could not buy. There was only one Arnold, but there were a thousand Reads, many times multiplied. And they had their Nathan Hale, whose glorious martyrdom, in advance, more than atoned for Arnold's wrong; and whose dying words still remain and ever shall remain a legacy to the republic of priceless value. Language is inadequate to express the debt, which we as a people owe to them. All that we are, in the vast expanse of our domain, in our established principles of local self control and of Federal power, extending its protecting arm over all; in all our material development and wealth; in all our intellectual advancement, colleges, schools, free press and general diffusion of intelligence among the people; and in the myriad free homes which dot our fair land as the stars gem the arches of night; all that we are to-day and all that we may hope ever to be, we owe and shall owe to those men,—to their keen comprehension of the true principles of human government, to their constancy through toil, suffering and defeat, and to their unsurpassed valor on fields of blood.

In the broadest sense, we dedicate this monument to patriotism everywhere throughout our great expanse, from ocean to ocean and from lakes to gulf. What years these are, and of late have been, for the revival of patriot sentiment. These numerous societies, descendants of Colonial ancestors and of Revolutionary sires; this Grand Army of the Republic, with its half million survivors of the men who so bravely fought to save what their fathers established, and their worthy offspring, these Sons of Veterans, all are but the national fruitage of this great awaking. In turn they recreate and reproduce a hundred fold that patriotism which created and produced them. To no other of those honored societies is this tribute of commendation more due than to the two composed of descendants of the men of the Revolution and known as "The Sons of the Revolution" and "The Sons of the American Revolution." Upon such occasions as this, at least, it is to be deeply regretted, that those two great organizations of common origin, with a common law of being, and with common purposes, are not in fact as in spirit one. The members of both may wisely remember, that their illustrious ancestors were content to follow one common flag, to wear one common badge, these loved colors of buff and blue, and to own the sway of one common leadership.

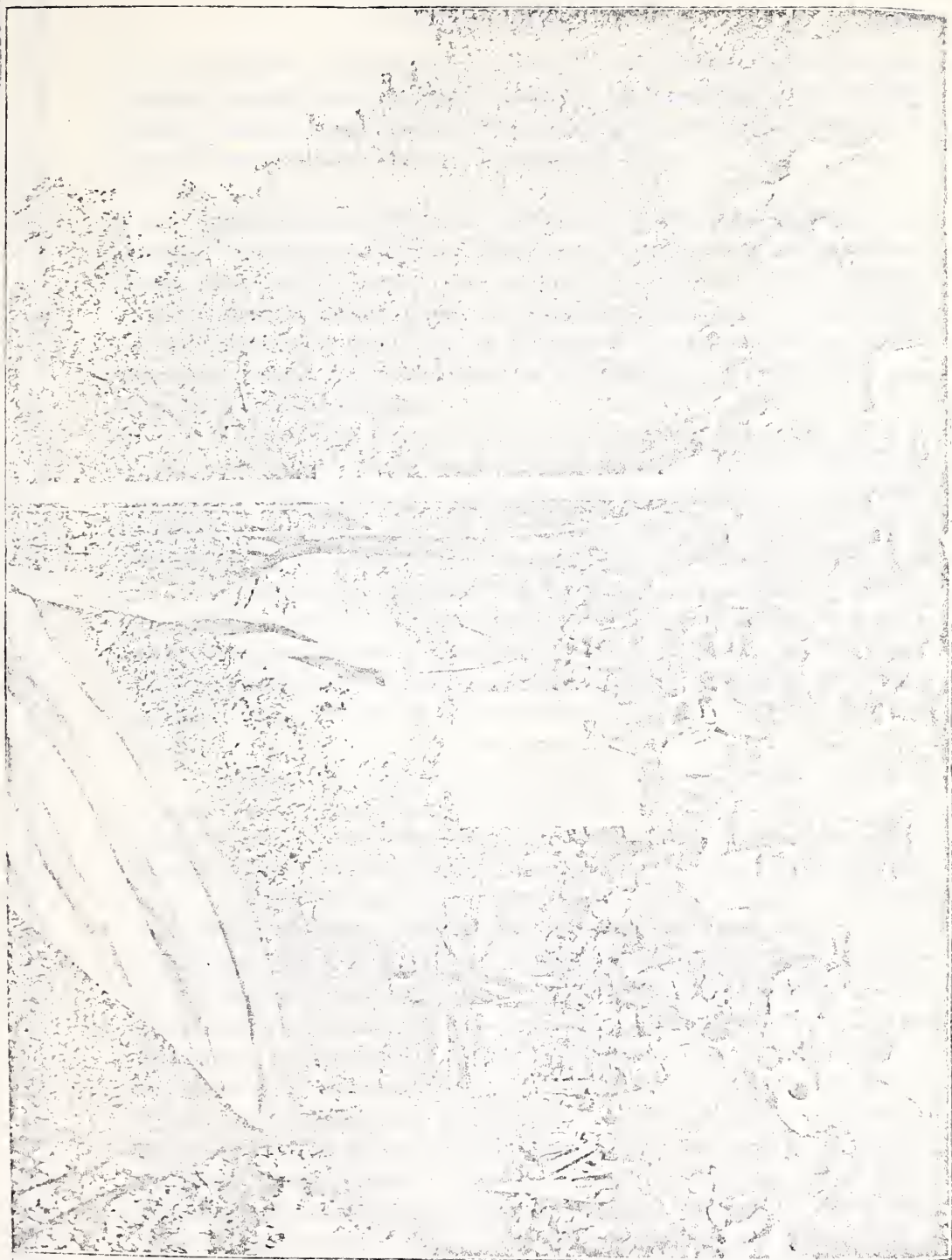
The stars and stripes float over every school-house in the land, dedicating our youth to our country's service. A few mornings since, it was my privilege to attend the opening exercises for the day, of the chief of the principal schools in the City of Mount Vernon, where I reside; in which school, after the devotions to Deity, it is the custom for the children to give what is called the "Salute to the Flag." In the large assembly room, ranged in even ranks, the children stood nine hundred strong. The honor scholar of the day, a girl of perhaps thirteen years, ascended the platform, unfurled the stars and stripes, and facing, presented them to the expectant lines. At the signal word, each childish form straightened to its fullest height; each childish eye seemed, at least to my partial fancy, to flash back something of the spirit of 1776; and in harmonious grace of mutual action the childish arms gave the salute to the flag; and the flag itself, as though endowed with conscious appreciation, bowed in mute though eloquent response. It was a sight to melt even an alien's heart, and to send thrilling along his nerves, though of iron strength, waves of patriot feeling.

The fires of this patriotic revival must not be permitted to die out or smoulder away. In their fierce heats, the abhorrent forces of

anarchy, socialism and disloyalty will be dissolved and dissipated into vapors of nothingness.

Finally, we dedicate this monument upon this day, of all the year the fittest for such an act ; the day in 1781, which crowned with final triumph the six long years of toil and battle, of alternate success and defeat, of patriot hope deferred making the heart sick ; the day, which made good the early promise of Lexington, Bunker Hill and White Plains, confirmed the great achievement of Saratoga, wiped away the disgrace of Long Island and Brandywine, and amply atoned even for the agonies of Valley Forge ; the day which brought abounding joy to every patriot heart throughout the thirteen States ; and which in the annals of man will forever remain illumined with "Freedom's holy light ;" the ever blessed day of Yorktown. It is true, that in the formal ceremony of victory upon that field our flag did not wave alone before the victorious lines, but another standard floated there as well, milk-white and gemmed with golden lilies. It is true, that in that august ceremonial, when the sword of Cornwallis and the banner of haughty Britain were tendered in surrender, the noble Rochambeau and our own Washington stood before the conquering armies with equal rank. On that day, however, there was honor enough even to be divided. There was glory enough at Yorktown to give to the allied French their just, and even a generous share, and to leave ample for Americans for all the ages. But upon this occasion of revival of patriot memory and of self-congratulation we may be pardoned, even by the descendants of those valiant allies, if we recall the historic fact, that in the generous rivalry of that night assault upon the English entrenchments, the yeomanry of America first scaled the hostile parapet, even before the tried veterans of Gaul ; and the stars and stripes of the infant republic were planted within the hostile lines even before the standard of France.

At this patriotic celebration, as upon all other like occasions we ought, we, as loyal Americans, send across the waters to fair France the message of our endless gratitude. The flag which her brave men followed so well at Yorktown, floats over her no more ; and the royal family, in whose name and as whose loyal subjects those men there fought, has long since been banished from her realm ; yet, though flag and dynasty have passed away, the character of the Frenchman remains the same ; chivalrous, generous and brave. His sword is still ever ready to leap unbidden from its scabbard in defence of the right, the beautiful and the true.



And now, ancient Sleepy Hollow ! Into thy sacred keeping for all time we with reverent hands commit this memorial to the patriot dead. Guard it well ; cherish it with all thy most tender love ; it is the choicest treasure within thy hallowed bounds.

Judge Mills' oration was a fitting climax to the glorious day. A highly appreciative audience listened to it with wrapt attention, and interrupted it with frequent and enthusiastic applause which was long continued at the close. Judge Mills was at his best, and by the charm of his oratory, and the felicity of his speech as well as by his graceful, manly manner and the patriotic glow of his eloquent periods, fairly captivated all who heard him.

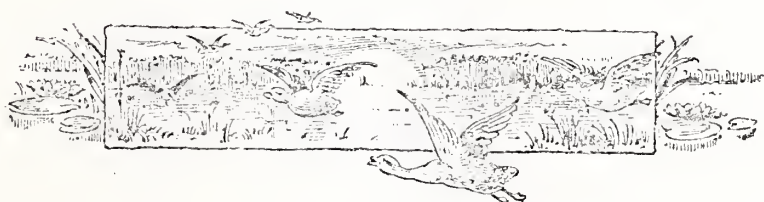
It was indeed a rarely pretty picture the stage presented, as Judge Mills, seemingly youthful, surrounded as he was by the veterans of age the mellow light falling full upon him and the golden lilies of the flag, of France which shielded him in front—a bright halo above, a spotless banner beneath ; a picture long to be remembered by those who beheld it.

A collation at Lyceum Hall followed, at which the officers of the Army and Navy and many prominent guests were present, including a large delegation from the Daughters of the Revolution of New York. In the meantime the Grand Army Posts present and others were entertained at Music Hall by Ward B. Burnett Post and the Women's Relief Corps.

Among the prominent guests present were Hon. Wm. H. Robertson, Hon. D. O. Bradley, Hon. Chas. P. McClelland of Dobbs Ferry, Mayor Brush of Mt. Vernon, Rev. Dr. Coffey of Eastchester, Supervisor Joseph B. See, of North Castle, Supervisor Lane of Mt. Pleasant, Supervisor Underhill of Yorktown, Hon. James Irving Burns of Yonkers, Hon. Thos. K. Fraser of Hastings, Leonard F. Requa, Esq., of New York, Rev. Amos C. Requa of Peekskill, Alfred Hall Esq., and Mr. Wm. Dutcher of New York, Dr. G. W. Murdock, (whose wife is a direct descendant of Commissary General Wm. Paulding of the Revolution) and family, of Cold Spring, Grand Commander Schotts and staff, Richard H. Greene, Howland Pell and Mr. Geo. Evans of the N. Y. Geneological and Biographical Society, Hon. F. S. Tallmadge President of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, Rev. Dr. Brockholst Morgan, Chaplain, Judge Harden of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution of Georgia, Geo. W. Olney, Esq., of the R. I. Society of Cincinnati, Chas. A. Schemerhorn, Esq., J. M. Montgomery, Arthur Melvin Hatch, Col. Asa Bird Gardiner, Chas. Isham, Esq., of the New York Society of

the Sons of the Revolution, Mrs. Anna M. Steers, President of the Daughters of the Revolution of New York, J. Milton Requa, Esq., and Pierre Wildey, Esq., of New York, Jared Sandford, Ass't. State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Rufus King, Esq., of Yonkers, and Mrs. Richard Moore, of New York, a great-granddaughter of Gov. Gen. George Clinton, and daughter, Major Paulding and Commander E. B. Long of White Plains, Supervisor Gilbert M. Todd of Sing Sing, State Engineer C. W. Adams of Albany, and many others.

The presence of the U. S. war ships *Dolphin* and *Cincinnati*, on the peaceful waters of the Tappan Zee, was one of the great attractions of the day and occasion. The thunder of their salute shook the very hills and reverberated along the distant heights, while bedecked with flags they were "a thing of beauty" to behold, their gay colors resplendent under the bright October sky. They were almost constantly surrounded by a fleet of yachts and small steamers, and during the day thousands of visitors enjoyed the privilege of parading their decks. The officers in command extended every courtesy and won the admiration of all. The photo representations of these war vessels, with the list of officers of each, which appear on the opposite page, are of interest in this connection.

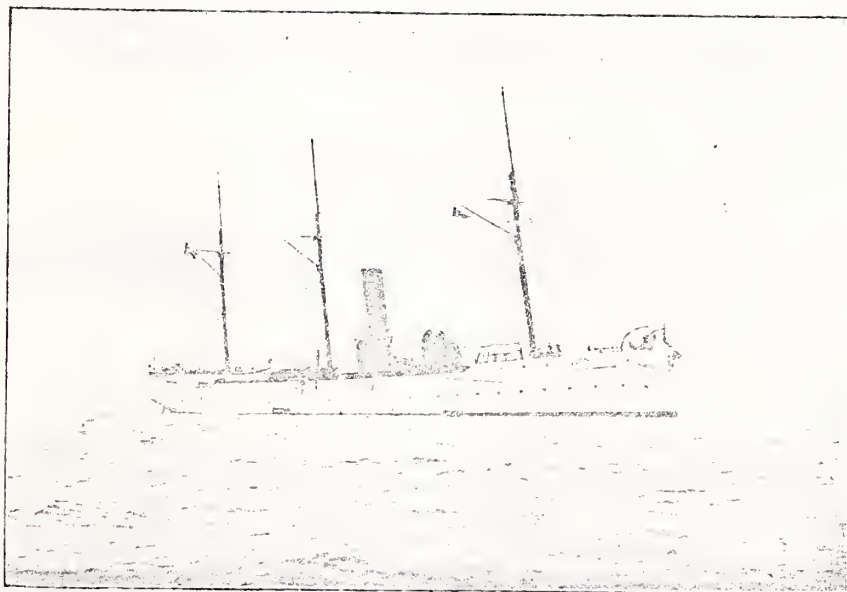


UNITED STATES WARSHIPS.



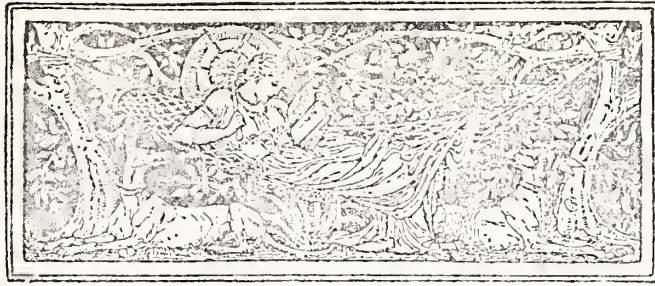
U. S. S. CINCINNATI.

Lieut.-Commander, J. D. J. Kelley.	Captain H. D. Glass, Commanding.	Lieut. J. C. Colwell.
Lieut. C. A. Grove.	Lieut. A. C. Dillingham.	Lieut. A. N. Mayer.
Ensign Roger Welles, Jr.	Lieut. H. P. Huse.	Ensign F. R. Payne.
Naval Cadet S. P. Fullingwider.	Ensign F. L. Sawyer.	Naval Cadet A. G. Kavanagh.
	Naval Cadet S. V. Graham.	



U. S. S. DOLPHIN.

Rear Admiral R. W. Meade, Commander-in-Chief.	Lieut. A. P. Niblack, Flag Lieutenant.
Lieut. S. S. Wood, Flag Secretary.	Ensign Yates Stirling and Naval Cadet Provost Babin, Aides.
Lieut. B. H. Buckingham, Commanding.	Lieut. C. J. Budget.
Ensign Albert L. Key.	Surgeon, P. M. Rixey.
	Asst. Paymaster, Sam'l McGowan.



Correspondence.

FROM EDWIN GOULD.

Tarrytown, N. Y., June 23, 1894.

M. D. RAYMOND, Esq., Sec'y. Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument Com.

DEAR SIR:—In sending you the enclosed cheque for \$250 towards the erection of a monument, to the memory of the Revolutionary soldiers from this place, which you brought to my attention, I wish to state how heartily I am in favor of a plan which will not only add to the attractiveness of a place I have always considered my home, but will at the same time add to the romantic memories of the neighborhood, and serve to perpetuate the memories of some brave men who fought in defence of their country.

With best wishes for your success in the work, I remain, Very truly yours,
EDWIN GOULD.

FROM MISS HELEN GOULD.

Lyndhurst, Irvington-on-Hudson, June 28, 1894.

DEAR MR. RAYMOND:—Your letter of June 27th has been received. It will give me pleasure to subscribe one hundred dollars to the proposed Revolutionary Soldiers' monument, which I trust will be a pretty one.

Very truly,
H. M. GOULD.

FROM ROBERT SEWELL.

Ardmore, Tarrytown, Sept. 6, 1894.

MY DEAR MR. RAYMOND:—I take pleasure in handing herewith my cheque for fifty dollars, towards the Monument to the Soldiers of the Revolutionary War from Philipse Manor, to be erected in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery.

Although the family whose patronymic I so unworthily bear, was one of great prominence in the Colonial history of Massachusetts, and adorned the pulpit, the bench and the bar with its members, I cannot find that they were particularly prominent in seeking the bubble reputation even at the cannon's mouth. They split into fragments, too, after the eventful Tea Party, and large delegations returned to Quebec and to Eng-

land, disgusted with the turn affairs had taken, But they did yoemen's service in the building of New England, listened to and preached their full quota of long sermons and burned as many witches as came before them in the line of their duty.

Neither am I any more fortunate in Revolutionary connections in the other line of descent, for my maternal grandfather "Served King George at Lexington, a Captain of Dragoons."

But the cause is a sacred one, and the memory of the men who fought for the liberty we now enjoy, deserves to be kept alive in stone, and celebrated in monumental brass. Philipse Manor was a spot where men had to show their true colors, and, although it was part of the neutral ground there was no neutral tint in the patriotism of its freemen. Here's to them, then!

Their swords are rust,
Their bones are dust,
Their souls are with their
God we trust.

Very truly yours, ROBERT SEWELL.

FROM PRESIDENT CLEVELAND.

Executive Mansion, Washington, October 6, 1894.

MY DEAR SIR:—The President directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your recent letter in which you invite him to attend the unveiling of the monument to the Revolutionary heroes at Tarrytown on the 19th inst.

If it were possible for him to do so, it would give the President great pleasure to be present on that interesting occasion, and thus to express his appreciation of the courage and valor of those soldiers of the Revolution whose patriotism you will so fittingly commemorate; but his appointments are such that he hardly feels that he can accept your courteous invitation. Very truly yours,

HENRY T. THURBER, Private Secretary.

Hon. Charles P. McClelland.

FROM GOVERNOR FLOWER.

State of New York, Executive Chamber, Albany, Oct. 11, 1894.

HON. CHARLES P. MCCLELLAND, Chairman, Tarrytown, N. Y.

DEAR SIR:—Governor Flower is in receipt of your letter of recent date, inviting him, on behalf of the citizens of Tarrytown, to be present at the unveiling of the Revolutionary soldiers' monument in Tarrytown, and regrets exceedingly that his engagements will deprive him of the pleasure of accepting your invitation.

Assuring you of his appreciation of your courtesy, I remain,

T. S. WILLIAMS, Private Secretary.

FROM FREDERIC SHONNARD.

Yonkers, October 19, 1894.

DEAR MR. RAYMOND:—I enclose cheque for my subscription to your monument to the Revolutionary heroes. I thank you for the opportunity of contributing, and wish I could make it more—still if you should come short, try me again.

I rejoice in the patriotic awakening; Tarrytown not only does herself honor, but reflects credit upon our county. I hope that the example of Dobbs Ferry and Tarry-

town will awaken our Yonkers people. Nearly twenty years ago, I tried to get our historic places monumented, in a very cheap but durable way. I did not succeed; the times were not ripe for them. I have often wondered that our business men have not been quickened to realize the cash value to a town of such historical mementoes, even if they were not moved by sentiment. The historical interest of your town and its rare legendary lore have added enormously to the attractiveness of your natural advantages and made it the home of more millionaires than any other town of its size in America.

I thank you for the copy of your paper, containing your charming historical sketch. I have long realized how greatly you have contributed to these ends. Yours sincerely,

FREDERIC SHONNARD.

FROM HON. D. O. BRADLEY.

Dobbs Ferry, October 20, 1894.

DEAR MR. RAYMOND:—I wish to express my gratification and satisfaction with yesterday's celebration. It was a decided success. You are entitled to many thanks for the untiring energy and great skill you have displayed in its organization.

Such affairs excite civic pride, and create a love for home as well as for the nation. They are greatly to be commended. We are all prouder to-day, not only that we are Americans, but because we are citizens of Westchester County, too.

Judge Mills' address was of a high order. Such men add greatly to our common wealth. With respect,

Yours truly,

D. O. BRADLEY.

FROM REV. DANIEL REQUA FOSTER.

Trenton, N. J., October 22, 1894.

DEAR MR. RAYMOND:—Lost, one of the events of my life! But really, in behalf of my worthy ancestors, I must at least thank you for doing so much to perpetuate the memory of those Revolutionary sires. As to my going to the Dedication, the Synod of New Jersey was in our city till Thursday afternoon, leaving me in just that condition that I did not see how I could leave. You would have existed without this letter, I am sure, but in writing for your paper, giving an account of this great day, I wish to express my personal gratitude to you.

Most sincerely yours,

DANIEL REQUA FOSTER.

FROM LIEUTENANT NIBLACK.

A lady writes from Indianapolis, date of November 19th, as follows: "My friend, Mr. Niblack, a Flag Lieutenant, came directly from Tarrytown to his mother's here, where I was at the time. He gave a glowing account of his reception at Tarrytown. He said it was one of the most delightful occasions he ever attended, everything was managed in such fine style. He said the Admiral was enthusiastic in its praise. Lieutenant Niblack is considered one of the most promising of the young naval officers, and Admiral Meade is devoted to him."

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

New York, October 15, 1894.

MR. M. D. RAYMOND, Sec'y Monumental Committee.

DEAR SIR:—In response to the invitation extended through Mr. Samuel Requa, the Society of Colonial Wars will send a delegation to join with you in the parade and exercises on October 19th inst.

Very truly yours,

A. B. VALENTINE, *for the Society of Colonial Wars.*



OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,

New York, Sept. 21, '94.

M. D. RAYMOND, ESQ.,

Tarrytown, N. Y.

DEAR SIR:—Can you kindly inform me at what hour the ceremonies at Tarrytown will begin on October 19th, and what other Revolutionary organizations, if any, will take part? This Society will leave the foot of 22d Street by boat at 9 A.M., October 19th and will arrive at Tarrytown at 11 o'clock.

We are to have lunch served on the boat, and will have a band of music. As to the number that will attend, cannot say at present. If there is to be a procession, can you inform me what position in it this Society will occupy?

Very truly yours,

THOMAS E. V. SMITH,

Sec'y of the N. Y. Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. 1776-1823

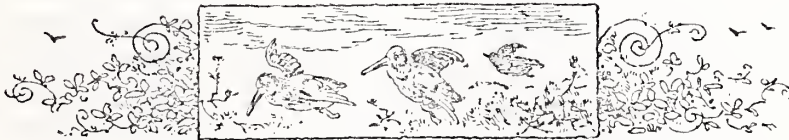
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

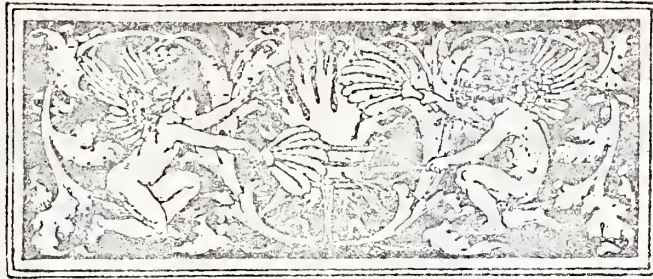
New York, October 18, 1894.

DEAR SIR:—Pursuant to a resolution adopted by the Board of Managers accepting your courteous invitation to participate in the historical celebration at Tarrytown on October 19th, President Depew appointed the following committee to represent this society thereat., viz.: State Secretary John Winfield Scott, State Registrar Edward Hlagaman Hall, John C. Calhoun and Walter S. Logan, notice of the same having been telegraphed you this morning.

The Board of Managers desires to express its satisfaction that the intelligent patriotism of Tarrytown has evidenced its existence in this admirable fashion.

Very respectfully yours,

JOHN WINFIELD SCOTT, *State Secretary.*



The Monument.

THE Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument is of the best Quincy granite, simple and massive as is becoming a memento to those men at those times. It stands upon rock foundation and is well buttressed by a wall of native granite with heavy Quincy coping. If anything can, it will long withstand "the wears and weathers of time." The general outlines of the monument so well appear in the photo representations herewith, that they need no further description. The inscriptions on the polished panels appear on the opposite page, three of the sides containing the names of seventy-six Revolutionary soldiers, all but a few of whom were buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

And what a roll of honor it is. Opposite how many names that there appear is written the fatal sentence "Slain on the field!" "Dead on the field of honor!" What an immortal epitaph! In what hallowed graves sleep such Patriot dead, "where no bugle sounds reveille." And how fit and becoming that a monument should be erected there, at the old Redoubt on the brow of Battle Hill, to their honor, while their memory yet remains. An ideal site for a memorial to be set up in honor of the Soldiers of the Revolution.

FRONT.

1776

1783

In Memory of the
Officers and Soldiers of the
Revolution,
Who by their Valor Sustained
The cause of Liberty and Independence
On these Historic Fields.
Erected 1894.

WEST SIDE.

Coi. James Hammond,
Capt. Glode Requa,
Capt. William Dutcher,
Capt. Sybert Acker,
Capt. Gilbert Dean,
Capt. Daniel Martling,
Capt. Gabriel Requa,
Capt. George Comb,
Capt. Oliver Ferris,
Adj. Isaac Requa,
Lieut. Joseph Requa,
Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel,
Lieut. Abraham Odell,
Lieut. John Odell,
Lieut. Samuel Youngs,
Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel,
Lieut. Isaac Van Wart,
Lieut. John Van Wart,
Lieut. Thaddeus Avery,
Ensign Peter Paulding,
Ensign Thomas Boyce,
Ensign Barnardus Swartwout,
Commissary Wm. Paulding.

SOUTH SIDE.

Sergt. John Dean,
Sergt. Staats Hammond,
Sergt. Jacob Acker,
Sergt. Daniel Requa,
Sergt. James Sec.
Sergt. Jacob Van Wart,
Sergt. Isaac Martling,
Sergt. John Helliker,
Benjamin Acker,
Jacob Acker,
Stephen Acker,
Hendrick Bancker,
Peter Bont,
Abraham Boyce,
Solomon Brewer,
Jacob Buckhout,
Edward Couenhoven,
William Davids,
Isaac Dean,
Thomas Dean,
John Delameter,
Cornelius De Revere,
John Foshay,
John Hammond,
John Jewel,
Cornelius Jones.

EAST SIDE.

Abram Martling,
Abram Martling, Jr.,
David Martling,
John Martine,
Abraham Odell,
Isaac Odell,
Joseph Paulding,
Daniel Requa,
Gabriel Requa,
James Requa, Sr.,
James Requa,
John Requa, Sr.,
John Requa,
Abraham Sec.,
David Sec.,
Peter Sec.,
David Storms,
John Storm,
Nicholas Storms,
John Van Tassel,
Johannes Van Tassel,
Peter Van Tassel,
Isaac Van Wart,
William Van Wart,
Peter Van Wormer,
John Yerks, Sr.,
Joseph Youngs.

The foregoing list was intended to include the names of all the soldiers of the Revolution who were buried in the old Dutch churchyard, but owing to the fact that no stones now mark the graves of some of them, and the evidence of their burial place not being ascertained until too late, some were unavoidably omitted which are well entitled to a place there with the others. Among the number are another John Van Tassel, Abraham Acker, Hendrick Romer, Sr., John Paulding, son of Joseph and kinsman of the Captor, Thomas Wildey, and doubtless several others.

While those whose names are upon the stone appear to be specially honored, in a larger sense the monument is dedicated to the memory of all the patriot soldiers of this Manor, wherever they may have found their last resting place, and in keeping with that thought and purpose the roster is presented as fully as may be, on the following pages.

It has not been possible to designate with the publication of this list the times, and places, and organizations in which even the officers so named served during different enlistments, and much less to properly place each soldier whose name appears upon this roll. It has been made up in part from Fernow's "New York in the Revolution," published by the authority of this State, with many added as the result of personal investigations made in the archives at Albany and Washington, the old pension rolls disclosing several new names. But after all this labor the list is doubtless still incomplete, the original muster rolls having disappeared.

The autographs of officers of the Militia Regiment on this Manor, which appear on the opposite page, have an added significance from the interesting fact that they were made in affirmation, "before Robert Graham, Stephen Ward, Gilbert Drake, Ebenezer Lockwood and Jonathan Griffin Tompkins, Esqrs., Judges of the Inferior County Common Pleas in and for the County of Westchester, and Richard Hatfield, Esqr., Clerk of the said County, by virtue of a Dedimus Protestem to them for that purpose, directed under the great seal of the State of New York," the oath being as follows: "I do solemnly, in the presence of Almighty God, before whom I expect to answer for my conduct, promise and swear that I will in all things to the best of my knowledge and ability faithfully perform the trust reposed in me, so help me God." This oath of allegiance to the newly constituted State was made date of July 8, 1778; hence these signatures, reproduced from the originals, are of especial and historic interest.

Roll of Revolutionary Soldiers of Philipse Manor.

James Mummen ~~First~~ Capt. . . .
Isaac Pequaw Sergeant . . .
Richard Garrison Junior Master . . .
Gabriel Pequaw: Capt . . .
Jesse Baker first Lieutenant . . .
William Veal Second Lieut. . .
Jonathan Knappensign . . .
Jonas Burson Captain . . .
John Oakley first Lieutenant . . .
Henry Lambert Second Lieut. . .
Benjamin Brown Ensign . . .
George Comb Capt. . . .
Jacob Vantessell Second Lieut. . .
Thomas Buys Ensign . . .
Daniel ~~L~~^W Morling Capt. . .
mark

Israel Hordywell Junr Capt Under
Colo Joseph Drake
Stephen Shearwood Ensign and Capt Hordywell
Gerstman Shearwood First Lieut.
John Vanvorst of Second Lieut
Peter Paulding. Ensign -

WILLIAM PAULDING, Commissary.
 ABRAHAM STORMS, Major.
 JONATHAN PAULDING HORTON, Maj.
 WILLIAM DUTCHER, Captain.
 GLODE REQUA, Captain.
 GILBERT DEAN, Captain.
 SIBOUT ACKER, Captain.
 ABRAHAM LADIEU, Captain.
 BENJAMIN VERMILYA, Captain.
 DANIEL WILLIAMS, Captain.

JOSEPH REQUA, Lieut.
 JOHN OAKLEY, Lieut.
 CORNELIUS VAN TASSEL, 2d Lieut.
 SAMUEL YOUNGS, 1st Lieut.
 ISAAC VAN WART, 1st Lieut.
 RICHARD PEACOCK, 1st Lieut.
 JOHN ODELL, Lieut.
 ABRAHAM ODELL, Lieut.
 GEORGE MUNSON, 2d Lieut.
 ISAAC VERMILYA, Ensign.

Abraham Acker,
 Abram Acker, 3d,
 Sibout Acker, Jr., Corporal,
 Jacob Acker, Sergt.,
 Jacob Acker,
 John Acker,
 Tibias Acker,
 Benjamin Acker,
 Gilbert Angevine,
 John Bailey,
 Daniel Baker,
 Gilbert Baker,
 John Baker,
 Morris Baker,
 Hendrick Banker,
 Nicholas Banker,
 Peter Bont,

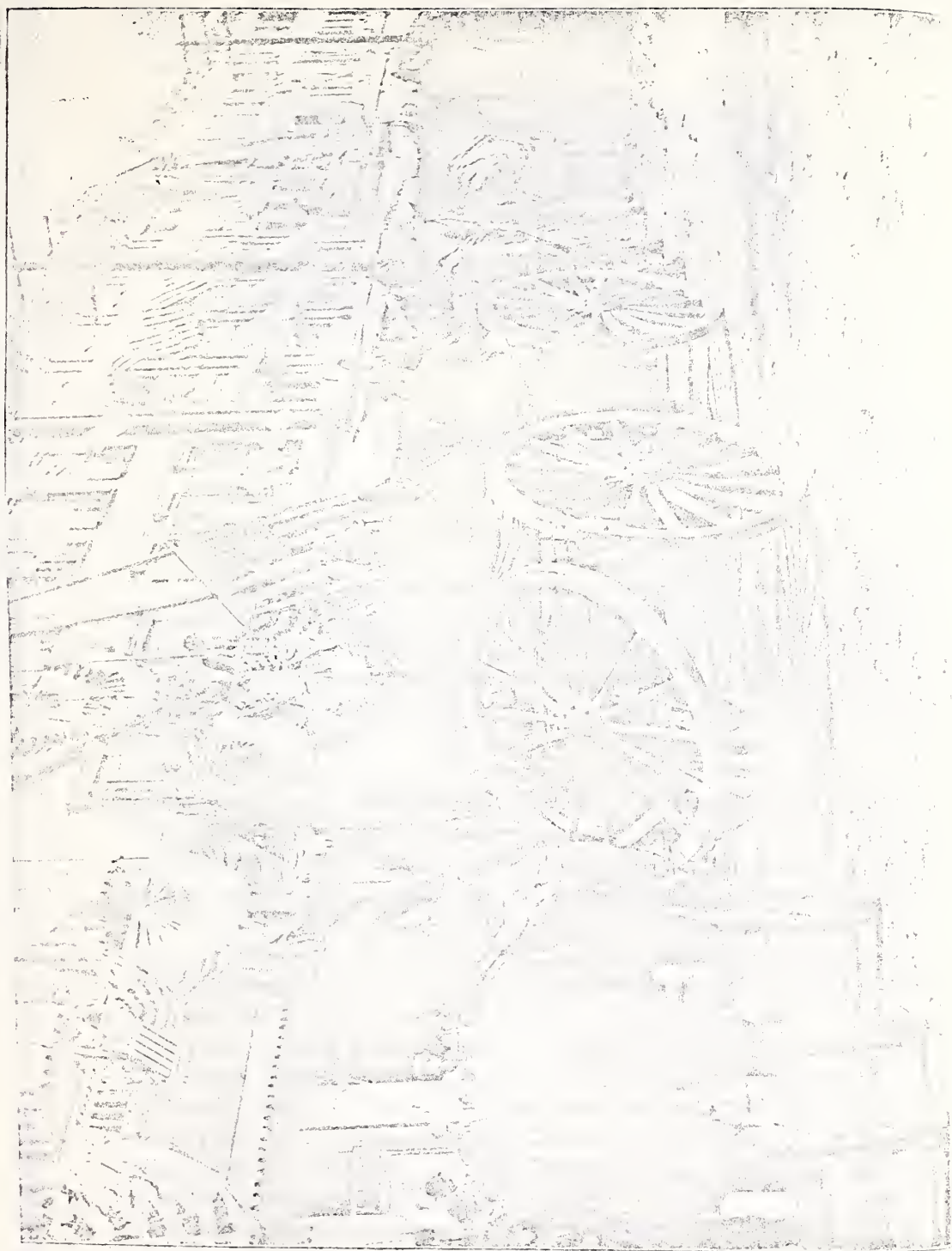
Jacob Boyce,
 Deliverance Brewer,
 Abraham Brewer,
 Jacob Brewer,
 Isaac Brown,
 William Bruce,
 Jacob Buckhout,
 John Buckhout,
 Aaron Buice,
 Abraham Buice,
 Abraham Buice, Jr.,
 Jacob Buice,
 James Buice,
 John Buice,
 John Canniff,
 Andrew Champenois,
 Thomas Champenois,

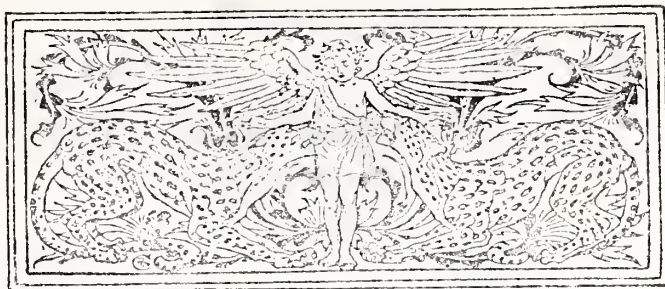
William Champenois,
 Harman Chamsions,
 Edward Covenhoven,
 Tunis Cuyper,
 William Davids,
 William Davids, Jr.,
 Isaac Dean,
 John Dean, Sergt.,
 Thomas Dean,
 William Dean,
 Samuel Delameter,
 Isaac Delameter,
 Cornelius DeRevere,
 Henry DeRevere,
 John DeRevere,
 Hendrick DeRevere, Corp.,
 Abraham De Lanoy,
 David Devoe,
 William Devoe,
 Joseph Dickerman,
 Samuel Drake, Sergt.,
 Abraham Dutcher,
 Garret Dyckman,
 Peter Ennis,
 Nathan Fish,
 John Fisher,
 Samuel Fisher,
 Daniel Fork,
 John Forsher,
 Wm. Forsher,
 Dennis Garrison,
 Nathaniel Garrison,
 Tunis Garrison,
 Stephen Gill,
 Reuben Haight,
 Walter Haight,
 William Holliday,
 Staats Hammond, Sergt.,
 John Hammond,
 Joshua Hatfield,
 John Helliker, Sergt.,
 James Hill,
 Nathaniel Hill,
 Daniel Hitchcock,
 John Hitchcock,
 John Horton,
 Thomas Humphrey,

Samuel Hunt,
 Noah Husted,
 John Israel,
 Cornelius Jones,
 John Jewell,
 Joel Knap,
 Abraham Lambert,
 Cornelius Lambert,
 Lambert Lambert,
 Elijah Leggett,
 Isaac Lant,
 James McCord,
 Robert McCord,
 George McChain,
 John McChain,
 Abram Martling, Sr.,
 Abram Martling, Jr.,
 David Martling,
 Isaac Martling, Sergt.,
 Peter Martling,
 John Martine,
 William Martine,
 Moses Miller,
 James Minner,
 Albert Monfort,
 Isaac Oakley,
 Caleb Oakley,
 Jacob Oakley,
 Isaac Odell,
 Abraham Odell,
 Abraham Orser,
 Elbert Orser, Sergt.,
 Nicholas Orser,
 Dennis Osburn,
 Joseph Paine,
 Caleb Paulding,
 John H. Paulding,
 John Paulding,
 Joseph Paulding,
 Roger Paulding,
 Thomas Paulding,
 Thomas H. Paulding,
 William Paulding,
 Henry Philips,
 William Philips,
 Anthony Purdy,
 Caleb Purdy,

Francis Purdy,
 Abraham Requa,
 Daniel Requa, Sergt.,
 Daniel Requa, Jr.,
 Gabriel Requa (son of Glode),
 Jaunes Requa, Sr.,
 James Requa, Jr.,
 John Requa, Sr.,
 John Requa, Jr.,
 Henry Romer, Sr.,
 Henry Romer, Jr.,
 James Romer,
 John Romer,
 Stephen Sedore,
 Abraham See,
 David See,
 Isaac See, Sr.,
 Isaac See, Jr.,
 James See, Sergt.,
 James See, Jr.,
 Paul See,
 Peter See,
 Elijah Sherwood,
 Isaac Sherwood,
 Jacob Sherwood,
 Joshua Sherwood,
 Moses Sherwood,
 Samuel Sherwood,
 William Sherwood,
 Ezekiel Shute,
 Jeremiah Stevens, Corporal.
 Abraham Storms, Sergt.,
 David Storms,
 John Storms,
 Nicholas Storms, Sr.,
 Nicholas Storms, Jr.,
 Jacob Sypher,
 James Sypher,
 John Sypher, Sr.,
 John Sypher, Jr.,
 Jeremiah Sypher,
 Pero Sypher, Corporal,
 Peter Sypher, Drummer,
 Elnathan Taylor,

James Tippet,
 Thomas Tippet,
 Jeremiah Tompkins,
 Hermanus Vaudewater,
 Abram Van Tassel, Sergt.,
 Abram Van Tassel, Jr.,
 Cornelius Van Tassel, Jr.,
 Isaac Van Tassel, Sergt.,
 John Van Tassel,
 John Van Tassel,
 Johannis Van Tassel,
 Stephen Van Tassel,
 Abram Van Wart,
 Garret Van Wart,
 Hendrick Van Wart,
 Henry Van Wart,
 Isaac Van Wart, Corporal,
 Jacob Van Wart, Sergt.,
 James Van Wart,
 Martinus Van Wart,
 William Van Wart,
 Will Van Wart,
 Peter Van Woermer,
 Theodorus Van Wyck,
 Andrew Veach,
 John Veach,
 Nathan Ward,
 Daniel Washburne,
 Joseph Washburne,
 Silas Washburne,
 Reuben Weeks,
 Thos. Wilde,
 Abram Williams,
 Abram Williams, Jr.,
 David Williams,
 Peter Wiltse,
 Isaac Wood,
 Isaac Wright,
 Joseph Youngs,
 Wm. Yerks,
 Wm. Yerks, Jr.,
 John Yerks,
 John Yerks, Jr.,
 James Yerks.





Old Muster Roll.

By courtesy of Professor Bashford Dean of New York, who has the original in his possession, we are enabled to present on the opposite page the copy of a rare old Muster Roll of the Revolution, it being Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company of East Philipsburgh, so called. The date is missing from the old paper, but it must have been somewhere within 1778-80, as the list of officers evidences. The singular wording of the certificate of the enrolling officers, who were the Justices of the Peace in that district and the Manor, is quaint enough, and shows that it was calculated to embrace all within certain ages from sixteen upwards, who were then residing within that district without regard to whether they wanted to be enrolled or not, and it is quite possible that some of them whose names so appear never did any service, though most of them were Patriots who needed no conscription to rally to arms when danger threatened their homes and the cause of their country. On the list are several as privates who afterward held commissions and distinguished themselves in the service. The company was liable to be called out at any time on alarms and most of those so enrolled were doubtless often on duty. They were of the "Minute Men" of the Manor, who when not necessarily under arms were engaged in caring for their families and in tilling their farms. They were of the sturdy patriotic yeomanry from whose numbers the Continental army was continually recruited. But the old Muster Roll: It is a quaint original document, as here appears:

Muster Roll.

JAMES HAMMOND, Colonel.
 JONATHAN G. HORTON, Major.
 GABRIEL REQUAW, Capt.
 WM. VEAL, Lieut.
 JOHN DEAN, Sergt.
 JOHN HELLEKER, Sergt.

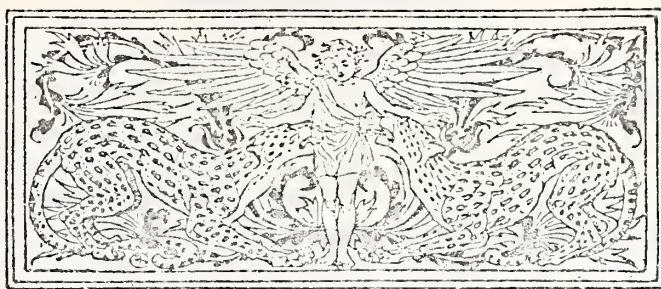
Ned Bugbee,
 Rem VanFore,
 Harma Williams,
 Isaac Hammond,
 Underhill Lynch,
 Jonathan Lynch,
 Nicholas Miller,
 Thomas Uphra,
 James Hammond,
 Isaac Hammond,
 John Ackerman,
 John Travis,
 Tunis Cusser, Sr.,
 Tunis Cusser, Jr.,
 Dan Vanbesher,
 William Waterman,
 William Tompkins,
 Hendrick Banker,
 Absolom Merrit,
 John Williams,
 Nehemiah Baker,
 Jeremiah Baker,
 Jonathan Baker,
 Isaac See,
 David Fowler,
 Henry Crawford,
 Mathew Brower,
 Lewis Angevine,
 Josh Hatfield,
 James See,
 Peter See,
 John See,
 John Sifer,
 John Fosha,
 Abram See,
 Miles Oakly,
 Othaniel Clark,
 Joseph Requa,
 Benjamin Oakley,
 William Fosha, Sr.,
 James Fosha,
 Peter Fosha,
 Abraham Requa,
 John Requa,
 Abram Delanoy,
 Abram Devoe,
 John Devoe,

Samuel Purdy,
 Joseph Mabee,
 John Hall,
 Myers Hall,
 Gores Storms,
 Lewis Sniffin,
 Thomas Champenois,
 Andrew Champenois,
 Samuel Fisher,
 Thomas Palden,
 Jonathan Palden, Sr.,
 John Storms,
 Hendrick Storms,
 David Davis,
 Gilbert Horton,
 Caleb Horton,
 John Horton,
 Noah Husted,
 Gabriel McFarden,
 James McFarden,
 Aaron Bise,
 William Field,
 Isaac Reed,
 John Hammond, Sr.,
 Stephen Williams,
 Jacob Stimets,
 John Yerks, Sr.,
 John Yerks, Jr.,
 James Yerks,
 William Yerks,
 Abram Sifer,
 Jacob Brower,
 John Britt,
 William Britt,
 Caleb Oakley, Sr.,
 Caleb Oakley, Jr.,
 Joseph Conklin,
 Richard Peacock,
 Elijah Leggett,
 John Leggett,
 Nicholas Cooper,
 Simon Sharpanat,
 Daniel Requa,
 Abram Van Tassel (Bones),
 William Davis,
 Jacob VanWart,
 Cornelius Joans.

THOMAS DEAN, one of the Justices of the Peace.

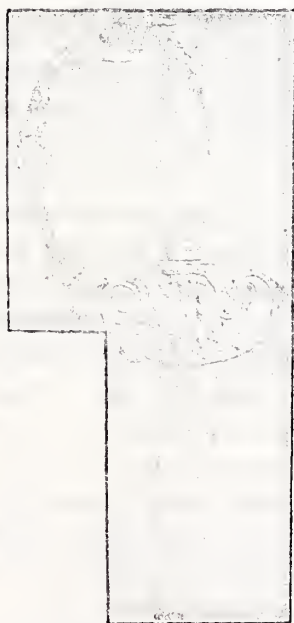
JAMES REQUAW, one of the Justices of the Peace.

A true Return of Capt. Requaw's Company, Whigs and Tories, sick, lame, lazy and distrest from the age of 16 and upwards.



Historical Sketches.

Col. James Hammond and the Hammien-Hammond Family.



THE sword has ever been the final arbiter of events. After long endurance, after protest, after entreaty, after every other argument has been exhausted, an appeal to arms remains the only resource of freemen who would maintain their liberties. Even the Declaration of Independence and the immortal proclamation of the rights of men would all have been in vain, but for the sword. Wielded in a righteous cause the light of justice flashes from the shining blade, and as the very impersonation of the patriotic spirit of those times the poet still sings "The Sword of Bunker Hill!" And so we present the sword hilt of our hero, a photo representation of the blade of steel which the gallant Colonel Hammond who commanded the troops of this Manor carried during the stormy days of the Revolution, as

a fitting initial to this story.

Apparently, William Hammond is the first of the name appearing upon this Manor, his marriage with Ester Storm being recorded in

the books of the old Dutch Church, date of November 4, 1714. The following is the record of their children so far as it there appears :

ISAAC, bapt. Nov. 11, 1720.

MARITJE, bapt. Apr. 23, 1723.

ABRAM, bapt. Apr. 10, 1725.

JACOBUS (James), bapt. June 20, 1727.

William Hammond was a prominent man in the community, and probably resided on the place east of the County House afterward owned and occupied by his son, Colonel James Hammond. In 1755 he was the Captain of the upper part of the Manor. In a census of the slaves of that district, which is published in the Documentary History of New York, and which is signed William Hammond, Captain, he reports : "Twenty negro men and eleven negrois women." In the tax list of 1732, Captain Wm. Hammond was assessed at £18. Was a Fence Viewer in 1742, and had doubtless held other offices on the Manor. Was also an Elder in the old Dutch Church.

Captain William Hammond's will was proved 20th December, 1762. In it he mentions sons James, William and Abraham. Also his brother-in-law, Wm. Davids. Probably he had died shortly prior to that time, as the will was dated January 15, 1760.

James (Jacobus) Hammond, the son of Captain William, according to the record on his tombstone, was born in the year 1727. He married Nencie A. (Ann) Wildey, daughter of Thos. Wildey, who was the owner of the present Benedict-Cobb estate, at the southern border of this village. The marriage occurred in February, 1755 (old Dutch Church records), and it stated that she was then of Mamaroneck. James Hammond was living at the outbreak of the Revolution, on the farm just east of East View, on the lower Cross Roads, which is now in part owned by Mr. Robert Bonner, and the balance, including the old homestead, a picture of which appears with this sketch, now belongs to the Kingsland estate. He was early and actively enlisted in the cause of the Colonies, and was duly commissioned as Lieut.-Col. of the 1st Westchester Regiment of Militia, at its organization, date of October 14, 1775, Joseph Drake being Colonel, although he seems to have been but very little in the service, Lieutenant-Colonel Hammond being constantly in command. Drake resigned on August 6, 1776, and was little heard of afterward.

Colonel Hammond was reappointed on the re-organization of the Regiment, June 16, 1778, and except while a prisoner for a year and more, continued in command until the close of the war. The records show that on May 6, 1777, £500 was voted to Colonel Ham-

mond for disbursement to his troops. The Regiment was not constantly in the field, but was called out from time to time as the exigencies of the services demanded.

The Regiment appears to have consisted of only five or six companies, all belonging to this Manor. A return of the Regiment dated Philipsburgh, June 22, 1778 shows four companies, commanded respectively by Captains Daniel Martling, Geo. Combs, Jonas Orser and Gabriel Requa, with 180 officers and privates. The following is attached to the report :

"N. B.—Nine others sworn allegiance to King George, and three who live below the lines."

Not a bad showing for the Manor after three years of war.

Captain Israel Honeywell's company, of the lower part of the Manor, was also attached to Colonel Hammond's Regiment, and why not above reported does not appear.

The following is the first official pronunciamiento by the warlike Colonel :

Tarrytown, July 15, 1776.

May it please your Excellency to take into account our humble petition. Whereas, two of the enemy's ships of war with their barges and tenders are arrived up the North River as far as Tarrytown, we suppose with a hostile design to distress us ; with the concurrence of the Congress and assistance of the Committee, and by the forwardness of a number of volunteers, a considerable number of people are collected to our assistance, most of whom are very anxious about their harvests, which are now fit for collection, and in a suffering condition for want of laborers. We therefore humbly petition your Excellency to send us such a number of troops as your Excellency shall judge proper, to rescue the inhabitants up and down the river from the cruel designs of the enemy. As to further particulars must beg leave to refer your Excellency to the bearer Capt. (William Dutcher)

JAS. HAMMOND.

Lieut. Col. First Battalion of Militia in Westchester County.

To the HON. GEO. WASHINGTON, Esquire.

And again the Colonel writes :

Tarrytown, July 16, 1776.

SIR :—The shipping have all left this harbor, and are now sailing up the river, with a fair wind. I likewise have marched my men up the river. The number of my men, one hundred and twenty.

I am your humble servant,

JAMES HAMMOND, *Lieut.-Col.*

To the Chairman of the Provincial Congress.

Manor of Cortlandt, Croton Ferry, July 17, 1776.

This morning mustered the regiment, and upon parade appeared forty-six men. Our men are at present very much fatigued. Captain Ledue's company, in defiance of us all, waded through the ferry and are gone off. The Ministerial ships are still riding in Haverstraw Bay. We have been very peaceable last night. We should be very thankful for a speedy relief.

From your humble servant,

JAMES HAMMOND, *Lieut.-Col.*

I this minute received intelligence from a man on Courtlandt Manor, that the Tories told him, before the shipping came up, when they would come ; and that when they came the Tories were to collect to assist them.

To Brig. Gen. Woodhul, President of the Provincial Congress.

That the doughty Colonel had enemies, other than the foe at the front, is evidenced by the following, copied from the records:

"At a meeting of the Convention held Friday afternoon, July 19, 1776, a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Hammen, of the Militia now stationed at the banks of Hudson's River, at Cortlandt's Ferry, dated this day, Colonel Hammen informs Congress that a Member of this Convention has informed him that a complaint is exhibited against him to this Convention, charging him with deficiency of duty on the night the enemy's ships came up to Tarrytown, as also a charge relative to some pork. The Colonel requests an opportunity of vindicating himself before this Convention.

"Therenpon, Ordered, That Lieutenant-Colonel Hammen attend this Convention to-morrow afternoon, at five o'clock, with his witnesses, to answer to a complaint exhibited against him of neglect of duty as an officer, and a complaint relative to some pork.

"And Ordered, That Major Graham take the command of the Militia now under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hammen, until further orders, or until a superior officer of his Regiment shall attend to command them.

"Ordered, That the following persons attend this Convention to-morrow afternoon, at five o'clock, as witnesses on a complaint exhibited against Lieutenant-Colonel Hammen, relative to some pork, to-wit: Martinus Van Wart, Joseph Legget, Sam'l Purdy, Jun., Thomas Deane, and Jacob Buckhout; and that the following persons attend, at the same time, as witnesses on a complaint exhibited against the said Lieutenant-Colonel Hammen, for neglect of duty as an officer, to-wit: Daniel Martling, Wm. Forshe, Sen., Lieutenant Wm. Hunt, Jon'n G. Tompkins, Isaac Buys, Abm. Acker, James Requaw, Cors. Van Tassel, Thomas Buys, John Paulding, Danl. Requaw,——— Weaver, and John Hammen."

The following is the letter referred to:

Cortlandt's Ferry, July 19, 1776.

SIR:—I am informed by a member of the Convention that a complaint is made against me by one of the House that I was deficient in performing my duty on the night that the Enemy's ship came to Tarrytown, and also that there is a charge exhibited against me relative to some pork sent by me to New York for the use of the troops.

I confide, sir, in the justice of your Honorable House, that no sentiments prejudicial to my reputation will be entertained until I have an opportunity of vindicating myself, when I doubt not I shall prove to the Honorable Convention that the charges are entirely groundless. I should, sir have immediately waited upon the Convention upon receiving notice of the complaints, had I not been stationed here, and been fearful that my leaving this post without orders would be detrimental to the service and injurious to any reputation. But, sir, whenever the Convention will be pleased to order my

attendance upon them I shall gladly embrace the opportunity of showing that I have endeavored to serve them to the utmost of my abilities. So no more at present, but remain, sir, your very humble servant,
 To GEN. NATHANIEL WOODHULL. JAMES HAMMOND, *Lieut.-Col.*

On July 24, 1776, Colonel Hammond, or Hammen, was tried before a committee of inquiry, "in respect to his behavior as an officer on the evening of the day (July 12, 1776) on which the enemy's ships came to anchor off Tarrytown, in this County, and as a buyer of Pork for this State." The testimony on the trial is a curious mixture of the serious and the amusing, in which patriotism and pork seem to be combined in nearly equal proportions. The official records quoted from the "Calendar of Historical Manuscripts relating to the War of the Revolution," are as follows:

REPORT AND EVIDENCE IN THE CASE OF COLONEL HAMMANN.

"The examination of the Evidences against Col. Hamman in respect to his behavior as an officer, on the evening of the Day on which the Enemy's ships came to anchor off Tarrytown, in this County—and as a buyer of Pork for this State.

"Lieut. Daniel Marlin being sworn, deposeth and saith, That upon seeing the fleet drawing nigh Tarrytown the 12th inst., ordered his Sergeant to warn the men; this was about 7 o'clock; That said Sergeant afterwards told the Deponent he had been with Col. Hammond to warn him, and that thereupon the said Col. mounted his horse and set out directly to warn Capt. Vermilie; That the said Col. and a brother of this Deponent had some words, as the Deponent heard from some of the men, but cannot recollect from whom, and that the said colonel arrived at Tarrytown between twelve and one o'clock the next morning, as his said brother informed him; and further this deponent saith not.

"Samuel Purdy, Junr., being sworn, deposeth that Col. Hammond agreed with him for four bbls. of pork at £4 5s; That afterwards the said Col. told him that Col. Drake was dissatisfy'd with the bargain, and asked him, the said Col. Hamman, if he did not think the people would take the pork again; That Hamman said he told the said Drake that he did not chuse to go about to countermand what he had done, for that he knew that some of the people wanted the money; That he would sooner take it himself than do so; That he, the deponent, after this delivered the said pork to the said Col. Hamman; and That either at that time or some time before, the said Col. told the deponent that the said Col. Drake had wrote to him, the said Hamman, for a number of prime bbls. of pork, which the deponent thinks he, the said Hamman,

said were about eight in number ; That the next day, after said Hamman had rec'd the said four bbls. of pork from the Deponent, he told the said deponent, it having been repacked, that he had made three bbls. of prime pork of the four bbls. aforesaid, and that he did allow the deponent but four pounds for the remaining barrel ; That the deponent heard others call the said repacker by the name of Thomas Hunt, and that he heard him say that he was authorized by the Congress to that employment. The deponent further saith that he was present when the said repacker was repacking the pork of James Requaw, and that he saw several pieces of the said pork rejected by the said packer ; and that afterwards, he, the deponent, saw the said Requaw carrying back several of the said rejected pieces in his cart ; and the deponent saith that he heard the said Col. Hamman say to the said Requaw that he would as soon see *his* pork repacked as any of his neighbors, if the repacker thought it would do.

“The deponent further saith that he saw several prime pieces of pork taken by Joseph Legett while the said Hunt was repacking pork which he said the said Legett had sold the said Hamman, and that the deponent did not hear the said Legett or any other person desire the said packer to put in any pieces into the bbls. but what he thought proper, nor did he know that any pieces were taken out of any of the said barrels after having been repacked.

“Jonathan G. Tomkins, Esq., being sworn, deposeth and saith—that near nine o'clock on the evening of the 12th inst., he called at Col. Hammonds, and found a man advising him to warn his men to muster, for the Enemy's ships were coming up the river. The said Col. asked ye deponent whether the report was a matter-of-fact. The deponent told him it was, and desired said Col. to warn his officers immediately—that the Col. turned to a certain Justice Dean and borrowed his horse and mounted him and set off directly with the deponent without so much as going into his own house first, to warn Capt. Vermilier, and he, the said Col., also desired the aforesaid man to warn all they came across and that they should influence others to do the same ; that the said Col. informed the deponent that he was under the necessity of ordering the people to meet at his house, as he had the ammunition there ; that Capt. Requaw was sufficiently warned, being in a field from which he could see the vessels as they came up. That the deponent parted with the said Colonel about two miles from the river, where the road strikes off to Capt. Vermilier's. That the said Col. went toward the said Captain's and the deponent to the River at Tarrytown. That about 10

o'clock the deponent returned to the said Colonel's and was told that he had not returned since he set out with the said deponent and that the deponent believes that the said Colonel was active in collecting his men, and further saith not. Captain Benjamin Vermilier, being sworn, deposeth and saith that on the evening of the 12th inst. Col. Hamman came to his house early in the evening and gave him orders to warn the men as fast as he could. After the said depon't had warned his Corporal to acquaint the Sergeant to come down to Tarrytown the deponent went to Mr. VanTassel's and found the Col. there. That scarcely an hour after the deponent with the Col. went down to the River, but the hour of the night he could not tell, as he had no watch. Peter Allair, clerk to Col. Hamman's regiment, being sworn, deposeth and saith: That Col. Hamman's son-in-law about 9 o'clock warned him to turn out on the alarm. That he went to alarm some men, then returned to the Col. and charged all the guns there. That afterwards went to VanTassel's and that the Col. was there before him, and the deponent believes that the said Col. made no unnecessary delay in going down to Tarrytown; the time of night he knew not.

"Lieut. Cornelius Vantassel, being sworn, deposeth and saith that on the aforesaid evening he went to the house of Lieut. Marlin, where he found Col. Hamman about one or two o'clock, and found him doing his best to prepare and forward the men to the shore. That he and the Col. got the depon't a hat full of cartridges for his men, who had before but 3 or 4 rounds a man, and that the said Col. was busie in furnishing other with Cartridges also.

"Joseph Youngs, being sworn, deposeth and saith that William Paulding, Esq., told the Committee of this place, Westchester, that Col. Hammon had been warned at 10 o'clock on the evening the enemy appeared off Tarrytown, and did not go to Tarrytown till 10 o'clock the next day. But the depon't going down to the said town found by the information of credible persons that Col. Hamman had been down at about one in the morning, and further saith not as to that matter. That he was pres't when Jos. Drake asked Hamman if he could purchase him some pork. The Col. replied that he could. That Hamman bought some by Drake's orders, who told him he allowed him to give £4 and £4 5s pr barrel for prime pork. After he bought it Drake told Hamman the Congress would not allow so much, and asked him whether he could not return it to the people again. Hamman told him he could not, for that he would rather lose the 5 shillings. Youngs then advised Hammon to keep ye pork, for that he would not lose by it.

"Joseph Leggett doth affirm that he was present when Requa's pork was repacked by the aforesaid Hunt, and told the Company, of which Col. Hamman and the repacker were two, that the pork was very much moulded, and that he saw the said repacker put several pieces to his nose and throw them aside, but did not see or learn that Col. Hamman gave the repacker any orders or instructions about the said Pork. The affirmant farther saith that in his opinion the said Pork was not merchantable.

"That he, the affirmant, saw Col. Hamman cull one Barrel of Pork out of four or five, but that the remaining three were good and merchantable. Martinus Van Wart, being sworn, deposeth and saith that he sold Col. Hamman five bbls. of Pork; that he was present at repacking the same; that the said Col. Hamman, upon a door which he had laid down, took and laid the prime pieces of said five bbls.; that four bbls. were filled by there packer, Hunt, and that a bbl. was filled with part of the prime pork and marked by the repacker, the remainder of the said prime pieces of Pork the deponent took back; and also that he, the deponent, heard the repacker commend the whole of the said pork as he was repacking it, and that he does not know whether Hamman took the said bbl. prime pork to himself or not. From the foregoing Evidences it appears to this Committee that the charges exhibited against Colonel Hamman, both in regard to the affair of the Pork and neglect of duty as an officer, are entirely groundless, and that therefor the said Colonel ought to be acquitted from all further trouble on these accounts, and returned to his regiment immediately. July 24th, 1776.

"(Indorsed.) Report of a Committee that Col. Hamman is an honest man & a fighting Colonel. Confirmed."

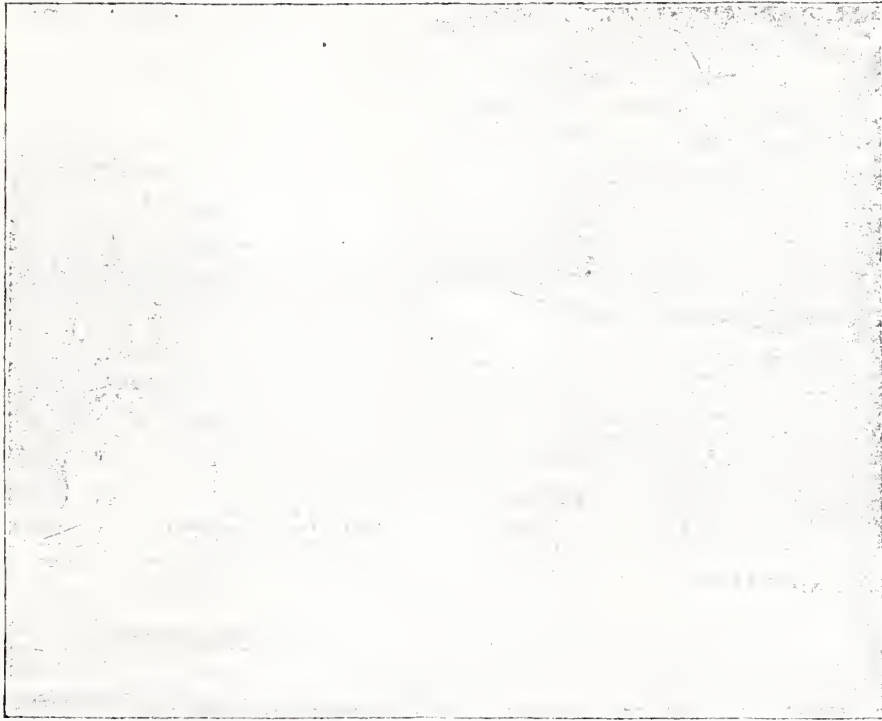
Col. Hammond came off with flying colors, and like many another had occasion to thank his envious enemies for filling the sails of fortune which bore him successfully forward. But for this trial comparatively little would have been known of his zeal and activity and good fighting qualities. No wonder the British vessels had sailed away up the river before he hardly had time to bring his guns to bear upon them.

We next find him presiding at a Court Martial held at Peekskill, Dec. 6, 1776, at which a number of marauders were brought to justice.

The Colonel used his pen as well as his sword, and dashed off a letter to the N. Y. Convention, or to Gov. Clinton, or General Washington, whenever he felt like it and he thought the public service demanded it. But so conspicuous and active an officer could not escape

the attention of the enemy, and his daring manner finally put him in the way of being captured. As will be seen there are different accounts and dates named of that affair.

His son William, known as Gen. Wm. Hammond, states in an account of the Westchester Guides, that after the appointment of his father as Lieut.-Col., their house was resorted to repeatedly by all who took an active part in the common cause, and that in the summer of



THE COL. HAMMOND HOUSE.

1781, his father was taken prisoner, &c., while the following account is also given by another :

Col. Hammond lived in the first house on the right-hand side of the road leading from Tarrytown to White Plains, just beyond the brick school house, directly west of Mr. Robert Bonner's farm, and adjoining it. The house used to have tall pine trees and very old box borders in front ; it is now owned by Mr. Kingsland. A part of the American army had been laying in front on the fine plateau. General

Washington came one day to consult with him, and stayed quite late in the evening, after which he returned to his headquarters near White Plains. The army had also been withdrawn, and the Colonel was left alone for the night. Just before daybreak the Colonel's wife was awakened by a heavy, rumbling noise, and she awoke her husband; but he thought it was only distant thunder. Soon it became louder and louder, and then stopped directly opposite their door. This was followed by loud rapping at the door, and demands to open. The Colonel dressed as quickly as possible; and, as he opened the door, several English soldiers demanded his surrender and all within. The Colonel replied, "I do surrender, and all with me." They then demanded: "Where is General Washington?" The Colonel replied, "He left yesterday evening." Upon looking out of the door, he saw two field pieces planted directly opposite. They were very much disappointed, but took him prisoner to Brooklyn, and there he remained for a whole year. The truth was, a loyalist woman living in the neighborhood had seen General Washington go there, and immediately started on foot for the English line, and came back with the company.

I asked who she was. With a toss of the head and considerable contempt, Mrs. See said, "One Anna Brity—good-for-nothing old thing!" Whilst the Colonel was a prisoner in Brooklyn, there was also a Dutchman confined with him. One day he came to the Colonel and asked him to write a letter to the officer in command. The Colonel asked, "What do you want me to say?" "Tell him I ain't no hog. I ain't no hog!" "What do you mean by that?" "Why, they give us nothing but corn to eat—I ain't no hog, I tell you!"

However, we must take the Colonel's own account, rendered to the State, as to when he was captured, as correct, fortified as it is by the following letter, written while he was a prisoner, and which in part at least corroborates it:

Flat Lands, L. I., December 13, 1780.

DEAR SIR:—I would beg leave to present your Excellency with the following facts, and request your attention for a moment. I have lately rec'd a most melancholly account of the distresses of my wife and family by a letter from my daughter. * * * *

There is a Capt. Ogden, Lieut. Fowler, and Ensign Hyatt, prisoners to our State. They belonged to Col. James Delancey's Corps, and an Ensign Vincent of Co. C. Robinson's Corps. These have been indulged with a parole to return to New York, while a number of our prisoners are detained here, and not one indulged with a parole to return home. Altho' many have applied, particularly Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel, whose house has been burned, and whose wife and children to my knowledge, reduced to beggary and himself in poor state of health for a long time. There is said Lieut. Van Tassel, and ors, whom I beg you would use your influence to have exchanged for some of the aforementioned, &c.,

JAMES HAMMAN.

To His Excellency, Gov. GEO. CLINTON.

The State Controller's office shows the following account rendered and audited :

To Lieut.-Col. Jas. Hammond, to pay from May 27, 1779, to May 25, 1780,	
on different alarms,	£ 250.8
To time in Captivity, from May 25, 1780, to 26th Nov. 1781,	432.0
Allowed for Rations,	142.3
	<hr/>
	£824.11

The following is the inscription upon Col. Hammond's modest tombstone in the old Dutch Churchyard :

COL. HAMMOND, died July 26, 1810, in the 33d year of his age.

'Tis finished, 'Tis done,
The spirit is fled,
The Prisoner is gone,
The Warrior is dead.

Col. Jas. Hammond was certainly a typical character of the Revolutionary period, and the fact that from first to last he was the acknowledged leader of the Patriot soldiers of this Manor evinces him to have been a man of more than common ability as a leader; for the people having just come into their enfranchisement very naturally each was inclined to set up his own individual sovereignty, and not easily controlled. He unquestionably must have been a man of resources as well as of courage, tactful as well as masterful, of the people and yet a leader of them; strongly supporting the Congresses and Conventions and Commanders-in-Chief, responding to every call to duty, and yet shrewdly looking out for the personal welfare and safety of the people of this Manor and of the men under his command, and everywhere asserting himself in their interest and giving voice to their desires. And it was such tactful leadership that gave coherency to the patriotic sentiment of this Manor and helped mightily to keep it in line with the cause of the Colonies.

Col. Hammond had all the fire and zeal of a veritable son of Mars and in shrewdness, well, we can pay him no higher compliment in that direction than to say that he would have been a good match for his kinsman of a later day, the veteran Capt. Jacob Storm. He had an abundance of self-confidence, and would as soon dash off a line to "Gen. Geo. Washington, Esquire," as to anybody else. He had no fear of the enemy in front, and if there were foes in his camp, he rode over them in such a way that he carried everything before him. His trial by Court Martial and triumphant vindication from the charges made against him, showed his invulnerable record and his adroit manipulation of the things and men that were arrayed against him.

Others might hesitate or be discouraged, but he never faltered, and the neigh of his fiery charger, and the clanking of his scabbard were enough to put courage into the timid and make each man feel himself a hero until the next hour of danger. His thoughtfulness of others is strikingly apparent in the letter of his written when a prisoner at Flatlands, in which he more urgently asked for the exchange of others than he did for himself. He was evidently the man for the times on this Manor, and labored with unflinching zeal and courage for the success of the Patriot cause. General Pierre Van Cortlandt is authority for the statement that in 1775, Col. Hammond, by order of the Provincial Congress, went up to Cortlandt's Manor to disarm the Tories who were numerous there—more numerous there, as appears, than on Philipse Manor.

Col. Hammond was chosen one of the Trustees of the old Dutch Church at its re-organization after the Revolution, in 1787. He was also one of the civil officers of the Manor elected in 1778-9. Prior to the war he had been for a time an Inn-Keeper.

He left quite an estate. The home farm comprised 242 acres, bounded east by Joseph Youngs, north by Thaddeus Avery, south by highway, and west by Joseph Paulding. He had also conjointly with his brother-in-law, Capt. Geo. Combs, purchased the farm which had belonged to their father-in-law, Thos. Wildey, who is said to have been killed at the battle of White Plains, being the present Benedict-Cobb estate, which then comprised 272 acres.

The home farm was evidently divided between the sons, William, afterwards known as Gen. William Hammond, taking the easterly part, and building a house thereon now known as the Bonner house; was a man of considerable note in his day. He married Esther Miller, but left no descendants. The late Capt. Jonathan S. Odell was the executor of his will by which he left \$500 each to his (Capt. Odell's) son, William Hammond Odell, and to the late Major William Hammond See. He was an officer in the war of 1812, and afterward a Militia General. At the dedication of the Monument to Isaac Van Wart, at present Elmsford, in June, 1829, Gen. Wm. Hammond and suite occupied a conspicuous post of honor. Gen. Hammond died January 1, 1832, and his remains rest in the old churchyard of the Greenburgh Church, of which, as his tombstone states, he was a member.

Joseph, the other son of Col. James Hammond, married Jenny Brewer and lived at the old homestead. His daughter Nancy married Abram Brown, of the firm of Kip & Brown, the celebrated stage

proprietors, who lived on the old Isaac Van Wart place near the site of the Youngs' house, and died there a few years since. J. Romaine Brown, Esq., of New York, is their son, and consequently a great-grandson of Col. Hammond. Joseph Hammond also had a daughter Esther and sons James and William.

Col. Hammond's will, proved August 10, 1810, mentions his sons Joseph and William, daughter Lovina, wife of Solomon Hawes, granddaughters Ann Davids, Elizabeth Doty, Pamela Van Wart, and grandson James Vail.

Capt. Solomon Hawes, son of Pelatiah, who resided at Peekskill, married Lovina Hammond, daughter of Col. Jas. Hammond, by whom he had twelve children. Joseph Hawes, eldest son of Captain Solomon, born Dec. 5, 1783, married Elizabeth Travis, of Peekskill, by whom he had three children: Cornelia Ann, Susan Eliza, William. Cornelia Ann married Philip J. Bonesteel, but left no issue. Susan Eliza never married. William married Sarah Felter, of New York, by whom he had six children: James Bonesteel Hawes, Edward West Hawes, Katherine Elizabeth, wife of Charles G. Stephens, William Augustus Hawes, Charles Felter Hawes, and Annie Stephens Hawes. John Davids, a grandson of Wm. Davids the 1st, and probably son of Wm. Davids, 2d, married Anne, the sister of Col. James Hammond, and their daughter Sarah married the late J. R. Stephens, by whom were Charles G., and Abram D. Stephens, and Annie Stephens, wife of James Bonesteel Hawes, of this place.

Lieut. Wm. Vail, married Sarah, daughter of Col. James Hammond and had a son James, b. Aug. 4, 1779, who married Marie Van Wart and had a son James Hammond Vail, b. Aug. 4, 1812, who married Jane Brown, daughter of Peter, and had James Vail, late of Harlem, and Joseph H., and Minnie Vail, of Tarrytown. Lieut. Vail also had a daughter Tamer, who married Wm. Jones, and lived in New York, and afterward lived in Sleepy Hollow on what was formerly known as the Mead-Requa farm. They had Lovina who married Benjamin Lovett, the father of Mr. Isaac B. Lovett, who is so a great-grandson of Col. Hammond.

A daughter of David Hammond and Esther his wife, and sister of Mahala, married David Coxe, of Unionville, father of David H. Coxe of that place.

Isaac, son of Capt. Wm. Hammond, married Catherina Ackerman, Sept. 25, 1742, and had William born, June 22d, 1745; David, 11 1748; Jacobus (James) June 9, 1750; Jan, Oct. 24, 1752; Mar-

etje, Sept. 9, 1755 ; Hester, 1760, and Abraham, born Sept. 1757. This Abraham married Mary Hall and had sons Stephen, Staats, Geo. Washington, and Clark Hammond, who married Cornelia Beekman, and had a daughter who married the late Alfred Lester, and a son, Dr. Gerrard Hammond, late of Spring Valley. Dr. Hammond, for a time, lived on the farm now occupied by the "Sheltering Arms," near Elmsford, and had a large practice herabouts.

Geo. Washington Hammond, son of Abraham, married Louisa Van Wart, daughter of Daniel Van Wart, who was a former owner of the Lowery place. They had only one child, Susan Louisa, the wife of Mr. Thomas Rawcliffe, of Tarrytown.

Staats Hammond, whose parentage does not appear, was a Sergt. in Capt. Requa's Company ; was shot through the left leg, near Sing Sing, June 17, 1779 ; a State Pensioner by the act of April 22, 1786. From the Commissioners of Forfeiture he took title to 110 acres, north by Jacob Van Wart and Moses Miller, and west by Abraham Storms, as formerly possessed by Wm. Vail. Also 38 1-2 acres, east and south by Isaac Hammond, and north by Wm. Underhill.

By the following account it will be seen that Major Andre passed that way on the fateful morning of Sept. 23d, 1780 :

"From Pine's Bridge, the adjutant general of the British army followed the Crum Pond road, which passed the house of Mr. Staats Hammond. The son of this gentleman, David Hammond, of North Castle was living in (1847), at an advanced age. He related, that on the day Andre was taken, he was standing at the door of his father's residence, upon the Crum Pond road, when he observed a person approaching on horseback, leisurely walking his horse. As he rode up, he observed the stranger to be closely enveloped in a light blue swan's down cloak, with high military boots, and a low-crowned and broad brimmed hat on his head. The animal he bestrode was a beautiful bay, bitted with a handsome double snaffle bridle ; the mane, particularly about the head, being thickly matted with burs. The stranger immediately asked for a drink of water. It deserves to be noticed, in connection with this incident, that Mr. Hammond's father—who was lying at the time badly wounded on the floor—caught a glimpse of the stranger, whom he pronounced to be a spy, from the fact of his being enveloped in the manner described. David Hammond, having procured a drinking vessel, accompanied by his sister, led the way to the adjoining well. Here the girl drew the water, which was offered to the stranger, who requested David to hold the bridle whilst he drank. After satisfying his

thirst, he turned toward Mrs. Hammond, and asked the distance to Tarrytown; she replied, 'Four miles.' 'I did not think it was so far,' said he."

Staats Hammond was married to Elizabeth Martling Nov. 8, 1768, and had David, Janettie, James, Thomas, and Abraham. Janette or Jane, married Jacob Buekhout, who was a Revolutionary soldier, and had Isaac who married Mary Elizabeth Tompkins, daughter of Gabriel, who was a grandson of Hon. Jonathan G. Tompkins, and had Edward Buekhout of Tarrytown.

John Hammond, Sr., died 1788, aged 76, and John Hammond, Jr., died 1817, aged 72. Isaac Hammond, Sr., Isaac Hammond, Jr., and a James Hammond were all privates in Capt. Requa's Company of Minute Men.

John Hammond, Jr., had a farm of 255 acres, bounded north by James Requa and east by Saw Mill River.

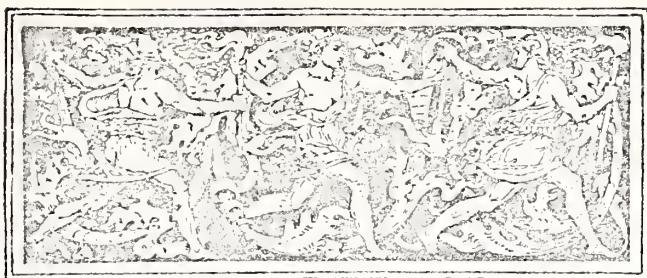
Jan Hammon, who was very likely an older son of William, not recorded, married Catharine Van Tassel, May 15, 1731, and had William, Weyentie, and Jan, Jr.

A David Hammon, who was also probably an elder son of Capt. William, was married to Maritje Storms, Oct. 7, 1738, and had David, Jr., Hendrick, Maritje and Isaac, who was born 1756. David Jr., married Brechie Eeker or Aeker, May 5, 1765, and had Bregia, and probably other children.

Ann Wildey, wife of Col. Hammond, died Oct. 3, 1814, aged 74 years 10 mos. and 15 days.

It is said that the Hammonds were from Bermuda; that Col. Hammond's father, Capt. Wm. Hammond, came from there.





Sergeant John Dean and the Dean Family.

Sergt. JOHN DEAN,—the subject of the accompanying sketch, was born in Philipsburg, 1755. His grandfather; Isaac, (b. 1698, d. 1784,) of the family of the Deans of Stonington, Conn., had come to Philipsburg about 1740. He was one of the large lease-holders of the Manor, was Justice of the Peace, and appears to have been under Sheriff of the County about 1750. His wife died about 1752. She was Mary Gardiner and at the time of her marriage she appears to have been living at Cohasset on Long Island. His Will, dated 1782, mentions sons Samuel, Isaac, John, Thomas and Gilbert. The male line of the descent of his son Gilbert is supposed to be extinct. Descendants of Thomas, Jr., are residing in Oneida Co., N. Y. Descendants of Isaac Dean are residing in New York City. Among these was the late General Abraham Duryea. Under Gilbert Dean, Captain in Hammond's Regiment during the Revolution, his nephew, John, served for over two years as Sergeant. Thomas Dean, (b. 1722, d. 1810), was a private soldier in both French and Indian Wars and the Revolution. He held on the Manor a farm on the east side of Buttermilk Hill, bordering the Neperhan; his name often occurs during Revolutionary times as Justice of the Peace. By his first wife, Mary Yerks, he had three sons, William, Stephen and John. William died in Canada in the Campaign of 1775. He was buried on the Plains of Abraham in a deep drift of snow. His watch, fob, and quaintly cut silver sleeve-buttons, were brought home by his brother John,—sad mementoes which are still preserved in the family. John had accompanied William on this most disastrous march upon Quebec, and had returned ill and suffering, distressed beyond measure



John Dean
1787

by the fate of his brave elder brother. Stephen, second son of Thomas who had remained on the paternal farm, died unmarried in 1782. Of the daughters of Isaac Dean, Mary married John Steymets, Margaret, David Concklin, and Eimey, Captain Glode Requa.

The earliest record of the family on the Philipse Manor is the appointment of Isaac Dean as one of the Road Commissioners, 1757, which office he held continuously until 1771. Isaac Dean was also Assessor in 1760. Samuel Dean's ear mark is recorded in the old Manor book date of Dec. 10, 1758, the record of Isaac Dean's mark being Dec. 25, 1761. The following document, with the autograph of Frederick Philips attached, is preserved among the Dean papers :

Received, this 26th, day of December, 1769, from Isaac Dean, Esq., one of the tenants on the Manor of Philipsburg, the sum of six pounds four and sixpence, for one year's rent due the day and date above; by me

FRED PHILIPS.

And the following :

This may certify that John Dean's deed for the farm whereon Johannes Britt lived is made out for him, and is free from any incumbrance in the Commissioner's office.
August 1, 1786.

P. V. CORTLANDT.

To the Loan Officers.

John Dean, the Revolutionary Soldier, was known during the latter part of the past century as a well-to-do farmer. About 1810, he became somewhat infirm;—an articular lameless, which had been caused by his horse falling with him during a skirmish near Kingsbridge, on July 3d, 1781, an account of which appears herewith, gave him great discomfort during his last years, and led to his final illness.

The following interesting sketch of Sergt. John Dean, who so well acted a Patriot's part during the stormy period of the Revolution, on this historic Ground, is mainly copied from the *Westchester Herald*, published at Sing Sing by the late Caleb Rosco, Esq., who did so much by his patriotic zeal to perpetuate the memory of those Revolutionary days, the first chapter appearing date of March 18, 1856 :

It is not less an impulse of patriotism than of filial affection, to preserve the memory of the heroic deeds and endurance of our ancestors; and in no age preceding our own, probably, since history has been known, has there been greater or brighter examples than the American Revolution affords to adorn human virtue and character.

We have but recently learned some interesting facts and incidents, wholly authentic, from a reliable source, connected with the life of Sergt. John Dean, a Revolutionary soldier of the town of Mount Pleasant, and conceiving the recital of them would be beneficial to our

readers, as portraying the vigor and devoted heroism of an humble citizen of Westchester County in the days that tried men's souls they are herewith published. We are enabled, however, to open the narrative with but an imperfect outline of the origin and early life of the worthy name placed at the head of this article.

We commence then by stating that Thomas Dean, the father of John Dean, was a native of the town of Cohasset, L. I. ; and when the French war of 1756, as it was called, broke out, Thomas Dean was either drafted or enlisted to go to Canada in Colonial service, to fight the battles of the mother country against the French ; but the mists of time have in a great measure effaced the record of noble deeds then enacted. Suffice it to say, Thomas Dean was at the battle of Stony Brook, and in other perilous conflicts in that school of arms which taught the infant America afterward to assert and maintain her rights against the exactions and unequal taxation of the people whose battles they had fought, and whose fame they had helped to elevate. Mr. Thomas Dean returned after the peace which transferred the Canadas and provinces to the British crown, and resumed the pursuits of agriculture in a portion of what was called "Philipse Manor," in the present town of Mount Pleasant,—rearing his family by the sweat of his brow in that peaceful pursuit.

Thomas Dean was appointed to the important office of Town Clerk of this Manor in 1766, as the following quaint notice copied from the old record testifies :

Then ye inhabitants of Philipsburg met together to make town laws for that year,
and they chose me for their Town Clerk.

April ye 1st, 1766.

THOMAS DEAN.

It is in character like caligraphy, with a good strong bold signature. And then how his New England thought and early education stands out in its concise expression, and in his reference to the Town Laws to be enacted. No reference to the Manor whatever, but the autonomy and independence of the New England town was in his thought as he penned those lines. Several pages of the old book appear in his hand writing, and although unfortunately the directly succeeding years are missing from the old record, he was doubtless the Town Clerk of the Manor for quite a period.

When the Colonies resisted the encroachments upon their rights, he was among the first to join the whig cause, and unhesitatingly took up arms in defense of the rights of the Colonies, but by an adverse fortune became a prisoner to the British, and was imprisoned for nearly

eighteen months in that horrible den or dungeon of filth, eruelty and starvation, too well known to our patriot ancestors as the Old Sugar House.

So it was on this Manor that Sergt. John Dean, whose name has been rescued from forgetfulness by a respectful notice in that excellent work, "Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution," was reared, laboring with his father, and imbibing those principles of American virtue and heroism which afterwards characterized his life. It will be unnecessary for us to promise that John Dean was a man of stout, vigorous frame, an iron will, indomitable courage, and great impulse, for these traits were exhibited in every act of his life.

At the time when the American Colonies began to distrust and resist the measures and legislation of the English Parliament concerning them, Mr. Dean and his sons manifested a deep interest in the progress of events; and when hostilities on the part of the Colonies had been resolved upon, John Dean, with the full approbation of the conscript father, was among the first to join the patriot cause, and early in the struggle, at the age of nineteen years, enlisted as a private soldier in Capt. Horton's Company, organized in this county, which marched to Canada, and was connected with the 4th battalion, under Col. Van Cortlandt. His elder brother William also enlisted with him, with like zeal, and proceeded with that company to Canada, but the fatigue and hardships of the journey proved too much for their health, and both were taken sick, as is well known many others were in that service. William died and was buried on the far-famed plains of Abraham; John, however, continued with his company to St. John's U. C., where he, too, was arrested by sickness, caused by rowing in an open boat with provisions in such inclement weather that nearly all perished.

An old letter not dated other than October, but doubtless of 1775, from "Peat" Garrison to John Dean, acknowledges the receipts of letters from him dated September previous. It says "We are more glad than ever that none of you are deserters, for poor Francis Pease was taken up this morning. They brought him here all pale and trembling and frightened to death. You inform us of what we heard just before, that you was going to St. Johns," &c. Again: "Our Tories are notorious and we want more soldiers to learn them how to behave. Godfrey Haines, one of the ringleaders, was last week brought before the Committee. He acknowledged all that was alleged against him," &c.

While sick from these exposures he was unfit for service, but went from St. John's to other stations, as a hospital subject—was sue-

cessively at Crown Point, Tieonderoga, and Fort George, where he was at length discharged honorably, as unable to endure the rigors of the campaign. We have the unique document before us as preserved by him, and it reads as follows,—the endorsement is almost wholly effaced:

Whereas John Dean, a private soldier of the 4th batt'n, Capt. Horton's Company, has been returned to me by the Director of the Hospital as unfit for further duty, and capable of returning home. I do therefore, agreeable to the General's order hereby discharge him.

PETER YATES, Coll.

Fort George, 2nd Nov. 1775.

Endorsed. The within named has, Cartouch box and belt.

From Fort George, Mr. Dean, miserably clad, and without money, made his way on foot as well as he was able to the city of Albany, where he was so fortunate as to find a friend in Capt. Abram Marblings of Tarrytown, who had penetrated as far as that place with his periauger, and with him returned to Tarrytown, and to his home in Mount Pleasant, a few miles east of that point, where he was received with the warmest affection and expression of joy at his return. With care, and the cheerful companionship of his parents and friends, his health was happily restored.

Here again his heart beat still in unison with the glorious cause of freedom; and although ardent in his espousals to his country, he found time, like a true and brave knight, to win and wear the affections of a fair lady, Miss Mary Storms, of the same town, to whom he was married in 1776. This was also the year in the summer of which the Congress of the United Colonies adopted the Declaration of Independence, and when the *Provincial Congress* of New York, had also laid off that title of dependence, and adopted in Convention at the Court House in White Plains, (according to Lossing's History,——1876,) the title of *State of New York*. As another evidence of his entire devotion to his country, we find among his papers the following certificate, the only one of the kind we have ever seen.

PHILLIP'S MANOR, 15th March, 1777.

"I hereby certify that JOHN DEAN has taken the Oath of Allegiance prescrib'd by a Resolve of the Convention of the State of New York, Dec'r 27, 1776.

GILBERT DEAN, Capt."

Thus it will be perceived he was foremost among the patriots of Westchester. Within a month after the battle of Chatterton Hill, or White Plains, as it is usually entitled, he enlisted in Capt. Dean's Company, of which there is evidence in a small scrap of paper, curious enough as a relie of the past, dated the same month, and in Mr. Dean's own handwriting, entitled, "A Morning Report of Capt. Dean's Company, in Col. Drake's Regiment," showing the number of officers and

men present fit for duty ; 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 25 privates, in all 34 ; on guard, 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 4 privates ; relief of guard, 1 corporal, 1 private ; on command, 1 captain, 4 privates ; sick present, 8 privates ; sick in hospital, 1 corporal and 3 privates ; sick absent, 4 ; *deserters*, 7—in all 70—Rangers.

In this service he continued for two years, acting as a volunteer guide in many enterprises undertaken to surprise the enemy, who were securely established at Morrisania, and from whence the Refugees under their protection were making continual inroads and depredations upon whig families, whose fathers and sons were engaged in the defence of the country. Sergt. Dean used to relate an account of the attack upon the statue at the Bowling Green, New York, when the people cut off the head, cast it into a wheelbarrow, and after wheeling it about the city, devoted it to be cast into musket balls, in which shape they intended to return it to the enemy, then on Long Island, &c. He further relates that he was also with the troops under Col. Putnam, and during the retreat, when so hotly pursued by the British, and nearly surrounded, he with another soldier hid themselves in the bushes, and afterwards, at night, swam across the Spuyten Deuyvil Creek into Westchester, and thus reached their homes in safety.

As a mark of the trustworthiness and reliable character of Mr. Dean, we give the following order, from Col. Graham, also found in his "revolutionary pocket-book," written in a beautiful style of penmanship, committed to him while a member of Captain Dean's Company of Rangers—

		WHITE PLAINS, June 22d, 1778
SIR—Please to deliver the bearer, Mr. John Dean, the two remaining boxes of		
Cartridges left in your care for the use of my Regt.		MORRIS GRAHAM, Col.
To Capt. Reuben Stiles,	}	
Commissary of Issues,		
Kingstreet.		

Mr. Dean, by his bold and frequent enterprises against the refugees, as cowboys, became well known to almost all the predatory bands who then infested the county of Westchester, and of course was an object of resentment and revenge. One winter night, after much absence and exposure, he thought to taste the comforts of home, and retired to his own bed about the usual time,—his usual place of retreat and rest had been under a cliff called Raven Rock, on the slope of Buttermilk Hill, near his father's house—when he was surprised to hear the tramp of horses, and suddenly—before he could flee—without his clothing, he was surrounded and demanded to surrender, with a fire-lock presented at him in two directions. He thought of his family, and

of the possibilities of life and death, and being unarmed, and overwhelmed by numbers, concluded to surrender. His captors at once tied him, and he was forthwith conveyed to Delancey's quarters at Morrisania, where he was for awhile exposed to the most taunting and opprobrious insults which his fellow citizens, but tories, could heap upon him. But at length he was able, by the promise of the release of a refugee whom he knew, to obtain a parole by which he again passed the lines into the Neutral Ground, and here is the precious document itself, *verb. et lit.*, or rather a printed copy of it :

If John Foster, a prisoner to the Continental Army, is discharged from his parole
John Dean, a prisoner to the British, shall be discharged in exchange for him.
West Chester, } JAS. DELANCEY, Col. to the W. C. Rangers.
Dec. 23d, 1780. }

(Endorsed.) Permit the bearer, John Dean, a prisoner paroled for ten days, to
pass the lines, } JAS. DELANCEY, Col. to the W. C. Rangers.
West Chester, }
Dec. 23d, 1780 }

By the annexed discharge it will be seen that he was very prompt in securing his release from the tory Colonel's grasp, and in fulfilling his word of honor :

This is to certify that John Dean is discharged from his parole, he being
exchanged for John Foster. T. HUGGEFORD, Maj.
West Farms, 2d January, 1781.

Mr. Dean returned to his anxious family and friends, in a few weeks, and resumed his services in the patriot ranks. The following statement concerning a marauding excursion into this county, in which Mr. Dean also participated, is here presented :

One little matter that occurred in our County during the Revolutionary War, I will try to relate. One Lieutenant Aulhouse and Lieutenant Barnes, (of Delancey's Regiment,) made an excursion into our county, with 22 men each. Lieutenant Aulhouse came up by the Saw-mill river road, and went up to the upper part of what is called Phillips Manor, and collected quite a drove of cattle, and Barnes went through the White Plains to North Castle, and collected quite another drove, and on Christmas morning Aulhouse came down the Saw-mill river road, and Barnes by the way of White Plains, about 9 or 10 o'clock in the morning ; and the news spreading quickly, the militia soon marched after them and overtook them above where Greenburg church now stands, and began to attack them, but not in force sufficient to make a formidable attack. Captain Martling at Tarrytown, was alarmed and rallied in haste with what part of his company he could collect, proceeded by the road to the bridge over the river, near the church, and joined the party already harassing the enemy ; and the force by this time was so formidable that they were obliged to leave their drove and try to save themselves ; but the militia men, in hot pursuit, took some prisoners and killed others, so that not one escaped but James Husted, their guide ; while the party under Barnes, at the White Plains, suffered the same fate ; I believe not one escaped, and so both of the Tory parties lost their Christmas dinner of beef. It caused some rejoicing among our people, and the owners of the droves recovered their stock. This story may be an old story to a few of our citizens, and it was largely talked of in our county, but the younger portion of our people may find it somewhat new and interesting. Both these achievements took place on Christmas morning, 1778, if my memory serves me right. I am certain of the day, though not of the year, but think I am correct.

Other and more particular accounts of the above encounter appear on following pages as given by Sergt. John Dean and also Lieut. Samuel Young.

Mr. Dean again details another hair-breadth escape, saying : Went out one morning with a small party of men, east of the upper cross-roads in the south part of Mount Pleasant, to see what we could find ; after going a short distance, we saw some men ahead of us with guns ; we started pretty rapidly after them, and when coming close to them, they started to make their escape, and separated. I put after one full speed, and soon overtaking him, he turned upon me to make a fight. I told him to "surrender !" but he being very obstinate, refused and tried very hard to shoot me. But I prevented him from doing it by spurring my horse ; knocked the gun up with my sword, which was very long, and saved myself. We parleyed for some time, until my patience was exhausted, and I made a desperate rush at him by spurring my horse. He made a pass at me with his gun ; the bayonet struck my horse in the mouth, which left his head exposed, when I gave him a backhanded stroke across the cheek, and cut part of his ear off. He fell to the ground and I didn't intend to strike him again, but he presented his gun again to shoot me, and I then struck him two or three times across the head and arms. I then thought, " If he can live he may."

I dismounted and raised him up, and he fainted for awhile. When he came to, he revived, and said he, "I'm a dying man, but do not blame you for what you have done." I said, "You are worth a dozen dead men—rouse up and get on my horse." I got him upon the horse and took him to the nearest house, where I borrowed some old linen and scraped lint and dressed his wounds as well as I was able and left him.

A few years after the war, he came to see me ; as soon as I saw him, I recognized him by the scar on his face, and part of his ear being off, which was done by the first stroke I gave him with my sword. He shook hands with me, and asked me if I knew him. I told him I did. We then conversed about the circumstances that passed at the time. Says he, "I am a cripple for life, but I do not blame you ; for it was my intention to shoot you rather than surrender ; but you got the advantage of me." It was impressed on me, when he came to see me, that he came to revenge himself upon me ; but he did not blame me. One of his arms was stiff where the end of the elbow was cut off. I gave him his dinner and he left me, sincerely thanking me for my

kindness in taking him into a house and dressing his wounds. He left me and I never saw him again. The man was a Tory, by the name of *Basly*.

RENCONTRE WITH TORY PRISONERS.

Mr. Dean relates, "One night myself and another man were sent with two tory prisoners to Head Quarters, at Peekskill. The night being very dark, we called at a house on the west of Buttermilk Hill for rest and to get some refreshments; there were no men at the house, but women,—they formerly being tainted with toryism. After leaving the house and travelling some distance, we went on talking aloud, thinking of no danger, when first I knew I was elinched by the prisoner by my side, and thrown to the ground, and then with his knee on my breast he stabbed me in the side with what I afterwards found to be a large jack knife, nine or ten inches long. It happened not to take effect as he had intended; it was a slanting stab, went through my clothes, and grazed my skin. Being pretty spry and stout at that time, I raised with him and threw him from me, and he made his escape. The other prisoner knocked my comrade down, and cleared himself also; I lost my hat in this affray. Next morning I went to the place and found my hat and the knife I was stabbed with; the knife being partly shut with blood on. I suppose when he stabbed me, the knife shut and cut him, and he let it fall. Those prisoners had their hands securely tied behind them when we left the house, and it was my supposition the knife was given to them at the house where we stopped, to cut themselves loose unperceived by us, the night being very dark."

The following probably has reference to the foregoing:

Phillipsburgh, July 7th, 1777.

Rec'd of Mr. John Dean the sum of three pounds ten shillings in full for a gun which he borrowed of me and lost by an insurrection of prisoners which he attempted to carry to Peekskill.

PETER GARRISON.

A FORAY IN THE TORY REGION.

During my residence in the southern part of Mount Pleasant, I was so much annoyed by the Tories that I could not sleep in my house with any safety; therefore I left the place and went to Somerstown, formerly Stephentown. One night a company of us started on a scouting party, when arriving near the East River, in the southeasterly part of the county, we learned from some spies that there was a dance in a house not far off—we proceeded until we came near the house, then dismounted, left our horses with one of our company and went cautiously to the house, surrounded it, stove in the door, and found

among them a British Doctor by the name of Tucker, bleeding a man. I took hold of the Doctor, and told him he was my prisoner, and "he must go with me." His wife was present, and begged of me "to treat her husband well." I gave her my word I would, and I always invariably did so. We brought off all the men that were in the house. This Doctor I took upon my horse before me. While riding along, the Doctor slipped into my pocket five guineas. After arriving at headquarters, we delivered up our prisoners, as was usual for scouting parties; I handed the Doctor the five guineas he had given to me; he refused to take them back at first, and appeared to be a gentlemen in every respect; but I insisted that he should take the guineas, saying he "was from home and among strangers, and I was at home." "That is very true," he said, and he took the guineas again. I interceded for him and had him exchanged in a few days.

A few years after the Revolution, Doctor Tucker came into the neighborhood where I lived, and inquired of one Abraham Underhill, living in Mount Pleasant, about three-quarters of a mile north of the Unionville Meeting House, if he knew one John Dean? He told him he did, very well. The Doctor then related the story about his taking him prisoner and then telling Mr. Underhill where he lived, directed him to say to Mr. Dean he must come and see him, and he never shall want for five nor ten dollars, and "I will give his wife as handsome a present as she ever saw, for his treating me so kindly." So much for treating a prisoner well.

CAPTURE OF COWBOYS AND CATTLE.

I resided about four miles out of Tarrytown, in the town of Mount Pleasant, near the line of the town of Greenburgh. Early one morning, being near the house of Mr. Youngs, I saw a company of men and a drove of cattle halted at the house. I secreted myself in an old building, so near to them that I found they were Tories, and had been up north stealing cattle. I found there were twenty-eight in the company, and after they had left, I went to the neighbors and collected as many together as I could, and we followed on with our guns, firing upon them and alarming the inhabitants, saying, "Come on my boys!—there are but twenty-eight of them; we will have them," etc. We followed them down the Saw mill river road, until we had collected a large company, who kept up a continual firing. The cow thieves scattered around and about three-fourths of a mile north of the Greenburgh Church, the last man was shot in John Buckhout's orchard. We had shot or taken all prisoners but one, their guide, by the name of

Husted, who was the only man who escaped. We returned with our prisoners and the cattle to the headquarters (Jameson's, in Northeastle,) and delivered them up, while the cattle were claimed by their rightful owners.

ATTACK UPON A BRITISH SLOOP OF WAR.

In those times men were always on the alert and ready to find out every thing that was going on here between the lines; and being at Tarrytown one day in company with one Jacob Acker, there was observed a British vessel lying a short distance south of Tarrytown. We had information that they sent a boat ashore every morning to get butter and eggs from a small grocery near the river. Acker and myself thought we would put a stop to that; so we with our guns in hand, one morning secreted ourselves in the bushes, on the bank of the Hudson River. It was not long before a barge put off from the vessel, with an officer in the stern, rowing for shore; when they got near enough we discharged our guns into the barge. One man seen to fall over back in the boat. They then pulled again for the vessel with all possible speed. We loaded again and discharged another volley. We found the vessel was aground; we thereupon procured a small cannon that was in the place, and by the help of a few men, hove up a breastwork of stone and earth, and with this cannon fired at that vessel, and most every shot took effect. We continued firing until she struck her colors. Then she hove ballast overboard, until she floated, and sailed off. A part of the old breastwork is still remaining there.

THE CAPTURE OF MAJOR ANDRE.

It was the constant object of the commanding officer, Col. Jameson, to protect the whig families from the inroads, the ravages and robberies of the "cow-boys" and "skinners," at almost all times traversing the county, and pillaging from the inhabitants whatever they could take away; and on one occasion, Mr. Dean was directed by him to set a guard at each of the roads west of the Sawmill river, and passing through the village and east of Tarrytown. In performing this service, which he did wisely and promptly, it appears Mr. Dean was instrumentally connected with the capture of Andre, by assigning as he did, to those incorruptible men, Paulding, Williams and Van Wart, the post to guard on the road leading through the then sparsely settled village of Tarrytown;—while he with John Yerks, James Romer, Isaac See and Abraham Williams took charge of the ridge road and the passes east of that point.

When Andre was taken, it will be remembered, by the first named trio, they brought the prisoner at once to their comrades on the heights—and all together proceeded with him from thence to the houses of Romer, Mrs. Read and John Dean, where a horse was procured for him, and from thence the whole party proceeded to Col. Jameson's quarters, where he was surrendered into the custody of their superior officers. Sergt. John Dean, who took the lead in these matters, described Andre as a fine looking man, but at that time with a pale countenance, and depressed spirits; Abraham Williams, who appears to have been the most talkative of any of the captors, kept questioning the prisoner about the adventures, and other matters, and thereby annoyed him very much. After proceeding thus for some time, Andre requested Sergt. Dean to shield him from these annoying questions, saying, "all will be explained when we reach the Colonel's quarters." He did restrain the men from any further unwelcome questions; and soon after arrived at the aforesaid head quarters in Northcastle. What took place there, and how the Spy was taken from there to another post in Salem, 12 or 15 miles further north, in this county, to prevent a recapture by Delancey's "Rangers," and his subsequent removal from thence to Washington's Headquarters, then at Tappan, in Rockland County, where he was tried and executed, are well known matters of history by this community, and need not be detailed in this connection. Sufficient for this occasion it is to say that when the importance of this arrest, and the magnitude of the interest involved in the defection of Gen. Arnold, became known, Col. Jameson was directed to report the names of all the men concerned in the capture; he of course, applied to Sergt. Dean, whom, as we see, he had directed to station the guards of the passes; and he, forgetting himself, returned only the names of the men he had placed upon that duty; thus it was, as we are credibly informed, that Sergt. John Dean, although intimately connected with a patriotic transaction which had shed so imperishable a halo of glory upon the memory of the actors in it, was not included by name with those whom the Nation has ever since delighted to honor, because of its important bearing upon the liberties of our country. Further reference is made to Sergt. Dean's connection with the capture of Andre in Lieut. Samuel Youngs' statement endorsing the application of the widow Mary Dean for a pension.

The following incident is of interest in that the incident referred to occurred on the day after Washington's memorable march through Tarrytown with the Continental army on the evening of July 2d, 1781,

on their way if possible to surprise the British forces in New York. And it shows that Sergt. John Dean was in the advance, in a position of trust and responsibility, that he was as ever in active service at the point of danger.

Philipsburgh, July 9, 1781.

Certifies, that John Dean of Courtland's Manor, was a guide to a party of which I had the command on the morning of the 3d inst., near——House, where said party was attacked by a superior number of the enemy, and that said Dean lost his horse, saddle and bridle, they being taken by the enemy and not by reason of any neglect of the said Dean.

JOSEPH A. WRIGHT, *Capt.*

in the 2d Conn. Regt.

Head Quarters——

I certify that Capt. Wright was in command of the advanced Picquet towards Phillipsburgh on the 3d inst.

D. HUMPHREYS, *Adj't Gen'l.*



DEAN ROCK.

There was a large rock on the west side of and near the Saw Mill River, on the Widow Yerks' farm just adjoining his place, where he was wont to take his stand and on occasion secrete himself if necessary, and from which he would sally forth and attack the enemy, and which is called, "Dean Rock" until this day.

The instances of the brave and adventurous disposition of John Dean, the unpretentious hero before us, might be multiplied, or enlarged upon; but these will suffice.

As to the subsequent life of Mr. Dean, it may be opportune

and proper here to add, that though not rich, he had always been industrious and frugal,—living by his labor upon his paternal home as an agriculturist, and departed this life at an advanced age, lamented, loved and honored of all who ever knew him.

Lossing says in his Field Book of the Revolution :

While strolling among the ancient graves in Sleepy Hollow churchyard I was joined by an elderly gentleman, the son of John Dean of the Revolution. He pointed out a brown freestone at the head of his father's grave, on which is the following inscription :

"In memory of John Dean, born September 15th, A. D., 1755, and died April 4, A. D., 1817, aged 61 years, 6 months and 20 days."

"A tender father, a friend sincere,
A tender husband slumbers here ;
Then let us hope his soul is given
A blest and sure reward in heaven."

He died in the Dean house on the corner of Broadway and Main Street, Tarrytown, which he had purchased from Capt. Geo. Combs.

His traits of character appear to have been sharply marked. Throughout his life, he was an earnest and ardent whig ; but a man of too few words ever to have won a place in early politics. His war reminiscences, it is curious to note, were rarely related except to his immediate family circle.

STATEMENT BY LIEUT. SAMUEL YOUNGS.

The following statement made by Samuel Youngs, Esq., endorsing the application of Mary Dean, widow of Sergt. John Dean, for a Pension, is herewith given entire, as covering in nearly full detail the various periods of general enlistment and mustering into service of the Militia of the Manor, as well as giving a vivid description of some scenes in which he was an active participant :

That in the summer of 1775, John Dean lived at the house of his father, Joseph Youngs ; that he enlisted in Lieut. Isaac Van Wart's Co. in Col. Holmes Regt. and that after the Company was completed they embarked on board of vessels at Tarrytown, and sailed to the northward ; that he was present at the embarkation when they so went to reinforce Gen. Montgomery in the expedition against St. John's in Canada. That in the month of December, 1776, all the Continental troops having been withdrawn from what was then established as the American lines, which was from Tarrytown on the Hudson River eastwardly by the way of the house of Joseph Youngs and the White Plains

to the East River, the inhabitants residing on these lines were left exposed to the plundering parties of the British Refugees, who with some British troops held possession of the southern part of the county. The Committee of Public Safety ordered out the Militia of that part of the county who belonged to Col. Hammond's Regiment, who were accordingly stationed, some of them at the house of said Joseph Youngs, on the Tuckahoe Road, and some of them at the houses of Peter Van Tassel and Cornelius Van Tassel on the Saw Mill River Road; that about 120 of Col. Hammond's Regt. were continued in the American service on those lines from the beginning of Dec. 1776, until May, 1777. That the said John Dean was in the whole of that service and did duty as Sergeant of his Company. That in the month of May, 1777, a Regiment was raised in the county consisting of about 300 men, and put under the command of Col. Hammond and Major Joseph Strang, and a Ranging Company commanded by Capt. Gilbert Dean; that the term of that serve was three months, and that John Dean was then attached to Capt. Gilbert Dean's Company; that after three months, when the balance of the Regiment was discharged, Captain Gilbert Dean's Company of Rangers was still continued in the service.

That in the month of August, 1777, a Regiment of levies was raised in the Counties of Dutchess and Westchester, consisting of about 500 men, and placed under the command of Col. Ludington and Lieut. Col. Hammond, for the term of four months; that Col. Ludington's headquarters were at the house of Joseph Youngs, and that Capt. Gilbert Dean's Company was also continued in the service, but was under the immediate command of the Committee of Safety. In the month of November or December, Col. Ludington's Regiment was discharged, having served the period of their enlistment, and the defence of the American lines was again left entirely to the Whig inhabitants; that Col. Hammond ordered out a part of his Regiment for the protection of those who were daily sustaining serious losses from the plundering British Refugees; and these Lines were wholly defended at that period by the Whig Militia of Col. Hammond's Regiment, from October, 1777, to the beginning of May, 1778.

That sometime in March, 1778, Col. Emerick, who commanded about 300 men composed of British and Refugees, sent out Lieut. Althouse with 32 men, to take and bring in the cattle of Joseph Youngs, and of other Whig inhabitants of that neighborhood. It was the practice of the Militia, after keeping guard during the night, to return to their homes and attend to the necessary business of their farms. Col.

Emerick having doubtless been informed of these practices was induced to make an effort to take their cattle in the daytime.

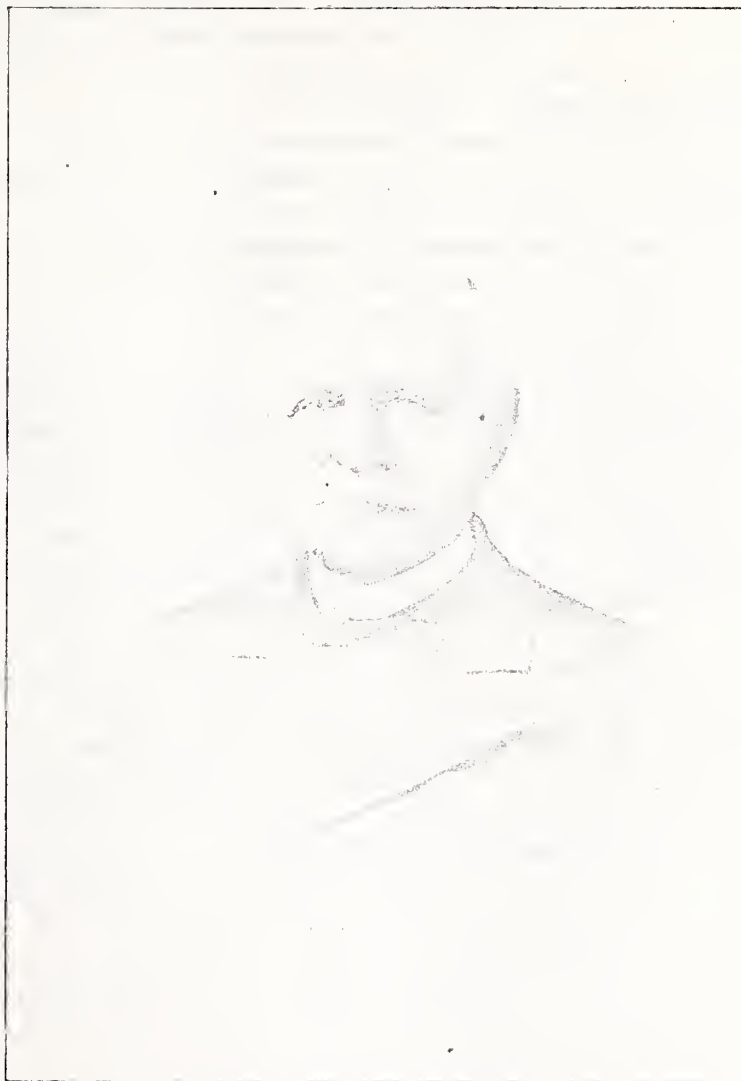
The deponent, Samuel Youngs, was cutting wood about one-quarter of a mile from his father's, the said Joseph Youngs' house, when he was informed that a party of the British were approaching his said father's house. He immediately started for his home, but when he had arrived within about 50 yards, he discovered the party of Althouse driving the stock from the yard. Then he ran toward the house of Sergt. John Dean, whom he soon met and informed him that the British were then driving off his father's cattle. Dean was well armed, and told the deponent that he would find arms and ammunition at his house, and that in the meantime he would endeavor to get a shot at them. The deponent accordingly proceeded to Dean's house, and Mrs. Dean handed him three muskets and two bunches of cartridges, while the enemy were within 300 yards of them. That deponent then soon got to the south of Althouse's party of marauders, knowing where he should fall in with about twenty of the Militia; during which time John Dean, Jacob Acker and Hendrick Romer had attacked the enemy and commenced firing upon them. This alarmed the Militia so that when the deponent arrived at the house where they were stationed he found about 25 men ready for the contest, but without an officer to command them. The Militia concealed themselves behind a stone wall near the road that Althouse must pass with his men and the stock which he had taken. They were permitted to approach within about fifty yards before the Militia opened fire. Althouse had divided his party, one part driving the stock while the main party was approaching the stone wall. Before the main attack was made John Dean and his companions, Jacob Acker and Hendrick Romer, had commenced their attack on the party driving the stock and had killed a man named Mike Hart. Immediately after Hart fell we opened fire, killing one and wounding three. We then sprang over the wall to attack them with the bayonet. Althouse gave us his fire as we were on the wall, by which John Buchanan was shot through the shoulder and Nicholas Banker through the thigh. Althouse immediately abandoned his plunder, and retreated. We were there joined by John Dean and his companions, and after a running fight of about four miles, we succeeded in killing or taking Althouse and all of his men, except his Guide.

During the month of April, 1778, a Regiment was raised in the counties of Dutchess and Westchester for the term of nine months, and placed under command of Col. Morris Graham, who so ordered the

Militia on the Lines sometime in the first part of May 1778. Col. Graham also established his headquarters at the house of Joseph Youngs, and the provisions and other stores of this Regiment were kept at the store house of his father, the said Joseph Youngs, until some time after the battle of Monmouth, when Gen. Washington with his army arrived and encamped about 8 miles below the White Plains. That for the time Col. Graham's Regiment was stationed at his father's, Joseph Youngs', John Dean performed the duties of Quarter Master for the said Regiment. In the month of August Gen. Washington removed the Continental Army from the County of Westchester, so that Col. Graham's Regiment was again left in charge of the Lines, and that Sergt. John Dean continued to act as Quarter Master until Christmas Eve of the year 1778, when the house was attacked by a superior force of British Refugees under command of Major Bearmore, and taken by storm. Two men were killed, and Capt. Williams and some of his men and Joseph Youngs were made prisoners, after which the remainder of the regiment which escaped returned to their homes.

The Militia residing on and near these lines, were again called out and took position at that station until the middle of January, 1779, when Colonel Aaron Burr took command with about 500 Continental troops. A number of young men of that neighborhood enlisted to serve under him as horsemen at that time, of whom were the deponent and Sergt. John Dean. Col. Burr was succeeded in April, 1779, by Major Wm. Hull, who was driven from those lines in June following, by a party of British Troopers under command of Col. Tarleton.

After the defeat and retreat of Hull, the Whig inhabitants of Col. Hammond's Regt. immediately formed themselves under some of the officers of said Regt. and for a time kept the plundering parties of Refugees in check, until almost all the stock was driven back into the country for safety, when the Militia also had to retire over the Croton River. That Sergt. John Dean was then in service. That the deponent was a sergeant in Baker's Company of Hammond's Regt. That in the winter of 1780 the deponent engaged to serve as one of the Guides to the Continental Troops stationed on those lines. That some time in the month of September while the deponent was a Guide to the Troops on those lines, and then under the command of Col. Jameson, whose headquarters were at a place called Mile Square in said County of Westchester, that about the 23d day of Sept., 1780, the deponent well recollects that the said John Dean, Isaac Van Wart, David Williams, John Paulding, James Romer, Abraham Williams, John Yerks and Isaac See,



DANIEL ODELL ARCHER.

arrived at the quarters of Col. Jameson, bringing with them a prisoner who said his name was John Anderson, together with a number of papers concealed in the boot of the prisoner at the time he was taken, and that a few days afterwards it was discovered that the prisoner was Major John Andre, Adjutant Gen'l. of the British Army, &c.

The above statement is dated June 1, 1837.

Mary, (b. 1756, d. 1846), the wife of John Dean, was the daughter of David and Mary (Gardinier) Storm. Their children were Mary, (b. 1777), mar. Isaac Hammond; Susan, (b. 1779), mar. John Yerks of Mt. Pleasant; Elizabeth, (b. 1782), mar. John Archer of Tarrytown, parents of President Daniel O. Archer of Tarrytown; Armenia, (b. 1787), mar. Benjamin Roselle of Mt. Pleasant; Sarah, (b. 1789), mar. Oliver Westcott of Sing Sing; Charlotte, (b. 1797), mar. Daniel Odell; and Thomas, (b. 1794), mar. Harriet, only daughter of Samuel and Auley (Archer) Martine of Greenburgh.

Thomas, well known to the older residents of Tarrytown, died 1872. At the age of twenty-one he was the owner of a Sloop plying between Albany and New York. He was a lumber dealer, merchant, a founder of the old Tarrytown Library, and the first Postmaster of Tarrytown, holding that office for twenty-one years. He was also prominent among Free Masons, as one of the first in this county to attain the 32d degree. He was also one of the founders of King Solomon's Lodge.

Thomas Dean last referred to, had only one child, a son William Dean, Esq., who graduated at Columbia College 1855, and has a law office in New York; lives in Tarrytown. A son Bashford Dean is a graduate of the College of the City of New York, where for a time he was engaged as a tutor, and now has the position of Professor of Biology at Columbia College, so rapidly has he been advanced by reason of his high qualifications in the branches of study which he has made a specialty. He has twice been abroad, once as the special agent of the U. S. Commission of Fisheries, where he acquitted himself with honor. Professor Bashford Dean was recently married to Miss Dyckman, the daughter of Isaac M. Dyckman, Esq., of the old Kingsbridge Dyckman family. Wm. Dean also has a son Thomas and a daughter Harriet M.

This much to show that Sergt. John Dean of the Revolution has posterity as well as ancestry. That there was cause for his being the hero and patriot that he was.

Capt. Gilbert Dean, who was the son of Isaac and brother of Thomas, senior, is said to have been a merchant at one time, probably

prior to the Revolution, in New York, and had his residence at the time of his Revolutionary service at or near Tarrytown. He was appointed a 2d Lieut. in the East Philipsburgh Company, Benjamin Vermilye Captain, Sept. 20, 1775; was made 1st Lieutenant, Oct. 23, 1776, and Captain in 1778. It is stated that at one time he entirely fitted out a Company at his own expense.

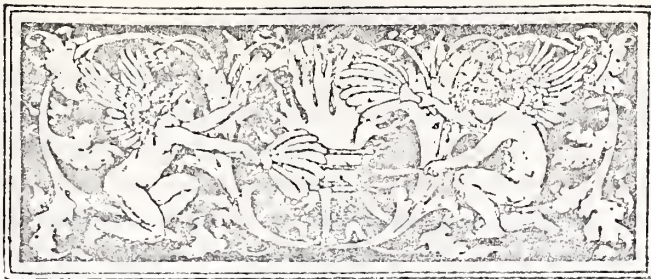
Two children were born to Capt. Gilbert Dean and Effie his wife; a son John, whose line seems to be extinct, and a daughter Emma who married Daniel Delanoy and lived at Sing Sing. A daughter and only child, Mary Ann Delanoy, married Isaac Nelson of Somers and Sing Sing, and so became the mother of Hon. Henry C. Nelson of that place and of David D. Nelson formerly of Sing Sing and now of New York, who has four sons and two daughters by a marriage with Sarah C. News of Cortlandt. Two of the sons are graduates of the College of the City of New York, one of whom, Dean Nelson, is a member of the Society of the Sons of Revolution of New York. After the Revolution Capt. Dean was at one time Under Sheriff, was Keeper of the Jail, and Superintendent of the Poor of the County of Westchester.

It is said that when the British retreated from burning the church at Pound Ridge on July 2d, 1779, Capt. Gilbert Dean's wife, who was a sister of Col. Samuel Drake, armed with her husband's gun, attacked and made prisoner a Refugee (Tory) soldier, who lagged behind, as related by Mrs. Patty Holmes of that place, in Nov., 1844.

A silver snuff box that bears unmistakable evidence of having once been the property of Capt. Gilbert Dean is a prized keepsake in the possession of Mr. Daniel Delanoy Nelson, given him by his grandmother. Capt. Dean died about 1820, and is buried in the old Dutch Churchyard. Another added to the long list of Revolutionary war-scarred Patriots whose remains were laid to rest there.

The Dutch Church records show that Thos. Dean, Sr., was married to Maritje Jureks, Sept. 15, 1750, and Couzen's map of the old Philipsburg Manor shows that his farm was on the Bedford Road near New Castle, where he had a farm of 134 acres, while his son John Dean lived just east of Buttermilk Hill, on what had been the Thos. Brett place.

Isaac Dean, Jr., who was a soldier in the Continental line, was married to Maritje Yerks, widow, May 9, 1784, and had sons Samuel and Abraham and other children. She appears to have been the mother of Wm. Yerks, who lived adjoining the place of Sergt. John Dean, and was the grandfather of A. A. Coles of this place.



Colonel John Odell and the Odell Family.

A sketch of the Odell family, so long occupying a prominent place on this Manor and in the County of Westchester, is well given here, furnishing as it did some of the most active and prominent patriots of the Revolution, several of whose names appear upon the monument. Though not all embracing, it is hoped that it will be found of some historical as well as personal interest.

Wm. Odell, the first of the family in this country, was at Concord, Mass., 1639. Probably came to New England with the Rev. Peter Bulkley, who was rector of the parish of Odell, in Bedfordshire, England, 1620. The Odell family had been settled in Bedfordshire for many generations, and it is probable that Mr. Wm. Odell was a resident of that part of England. He died at Fairfield, Conn., in June, 1676, leaving sons John and William. Wm. Odell, Jr., was of Fairfield, and afterwards of Rye, N. Y., where he owned a large estate. From this Wm. Odell, Jr., the descent of Jonathan Odell of Philipse Manor is in the line of John of Fordham, whose wife was Johanna Turner; and John Jr., whose wife was Hannah Vermilyea.

Jonathan Odell, son of John and Hannah Vermilyea Odell, was born Dec. 26, 1730, and Margaret Dyckman his wife, in 1732. She died March 29, 1783, and he died Sept 25, 1818,—both buried in the old Dutch Churchyard. They lived in the old Stone Inn still standing on the roadside, at Abbotsford, just below Irvington. Being ardent and undaunted Patriots, they suffered all the devastating consequences of living upon the border, the Neutral Ground, Mr. Odell himself and also some of his neighbors, being carried off and incarcerated in the old

Dutch Church Prison, New York, in the autumn of 1776, and soon after the battle of White Plains, as related by his son, Col. John Odell, in his statement published herewith. In the later days, after the Revolution, it said by those who remember him, that he presented a picturesque appearance as he drove up the road in his gig to attend the Sabbath day services at the old Dutch Church, where he worshipped. He possessed a large landed estate, 563 acres, extending from the Hudson River to the Saw Mill River. He was indeed an interesting historic character, and was popularly known as the father of all of the Odells.

The old Odell Inn at Abbotsford, erected by Captain John Harnise, probably as early as 1693, is noted as having been honored



THE ODELL INN.

with the holding of a session of the Provincial Congress (the N. Y. State Convention as it was also called) there, as the records show, on Aug. 31, 1776, on which occasion an address was made out and forwarded to Washington who was then with the army at New York. It is said that on occasion when the Hessians made a raid on the Odell premises they hung up a faithful slave Cæsar three several times so as to make him tell where the pork was secreted, but he would not, and at last they left him hanging until some one cut him down as soon as they were gone.

Of the capture of Jonathan Odell, his grandson, Jackson Odell says: "My grandfather was made prisoner after the battle of White

Plains and confined in the Sugar House, together with Jacob and Abraham Storms, Tennis Cronk, and Garret Lent. They all died there but my grandfather, Jonathan Odell." Gen. Vaughn of the British army was encamped for some days on the high ground west of the turnpike road, and adjacent to Jonathan Odell's house, called Odell's Hill; in the course of which time his orchard was cut down, about 1,000 bushels of wheat destroyed in the sheaf, and his hogs killed by the enemy. For the latter it is said he was afterwards fully paid.

Col. John Odell, so called from having commanded a regiment of militia after the Revolution, born in 1756, was the eldest son of Jonathan. He was a stalwart patriot, and did valiant service in the cause of his country, winning distinction as one of the famous Westchester Guides. In a memorial to the legislature of this State date of Feb. 22, 1830, his services are succinctly set forth as follows :

"The Memorial of John Odell of Greenburgh, in the County of Westchester, Respectfully sheweth :

That in the summer of the year 1776, your memorialist, being then aged between nineteen and twenty years, entered the service of his country as a private, in a Regiment raised under the authority of the government of this State, and commanded by Samuel Drake, Esq., now deceased; and that he continued to do duty in such Regiment for the space of six months, the period the enlistments were made.

And your memorialist further shows, that in the autumn of the year 1776, whilst your memorialist was doing duty on the lines, his father was made a prisoner by the enemy and confined in the Dutch Church, in the City of New York, and that whilst the father of your memorialist was thus confined, the enemy encamped on his farm, and destroyed and carried off property to a great amount, leaving his wife with a large family almost destitute of the means of subsistence.

And your memorialist further shows, that in the summer of the year 1778, he again entered the service, having been appointed Horse Guard to that part of the Army of the United States which occupied the lines in Westchester County and the vicinity; that he continued in such service until the spring of the year 1780, and whilst in such service he received the pay and subsistence of a Captain in the Line, and was under the immediate orders of the commanding officers on the line.

And your memorialist further shows, that in the Spring of the year 1780, your memorialist left the service as a Horse Guide, having been appointed a Lieutenant in a Regiment raised under the authority of the government of this State, and commanded by Morris Graham,

Esq., now deceased ; that your memorialist continued to do duty in that Regt. for six months, the period of time for which it was raised ; that during such time the Regt. was engaged in the campaign of that year on the Mohawk river.

And your memorialist further shows, that at the end of that campaign he again entered the service as a Horse Guard, and continued to do duty in that capacity until the close of the war, with the exception of about two months of the last part of the war, when he was absent on furlough, by permission of the officer of the lines.

And your memorialist further shows, that his commission as Lieutenant, and also the certificates showing his having entered the service as a Horse Guard, and stating the nature of such service, have been lost or destroyed ; and your memorialist therefore respectfully refers to the accompanying document, which he trusts will satisfactorily show that the statements made by him in relation to the periods and nature of the service performed by him, for his country are correct : and he also trusts that it will appear from these documents, that at times when the country needed the services of all of its citizens, he embarked with zeal in the cause of his country.

And your memorialist respectfully shows, and states, &c.

JOHN ODELL."

In this connection it may well be stated that when Orderly Sergt. Sybert Acker called for volunteers on the Parade Ground at Tarrytown, John Odell was the first one to step out to the front and right in the presence of the Tory Colonel Delancey.

The following is an account of an exciting adventure in which "Col." John Odell once came near being captured :

During the winter of 1782, Capt. Daniel Williams, of the New York levies (stationed on the lines), having just returned from an excursion to Morrisania, was surprised by a party of the enemy's horse, in a barn near the King's Ferry House. George McChain, who behaved with the utmost gallantry on this occasion, was killed ; the rest of the party effected their escape on the ice. David Merritt of Cortlandtown, Oct. 12th, 1845, says : "When the Refugees surprised Williams' post, at Orser's, a part of them went north and cut off ye retreat, driving Col. John Post, the guide and others upon ye ice, when Odell (Col. John Odell of the Westchester Guides) fought with two and escaped." It is said that he severely wounded one of his pursuers on the right by a heavy back stroke of his good sword, and also wounded the other on the left. A reward of £100 had been offered for his capture, so obnoxious had he become to the enemy.

John Odell when appointed a Guide, was presented by Col. Van Cortlandt with a splendid gray steed and pair of pistols. The horse he rode all through the war while in service. In the surprise at Orser's the horse escaped from him, but was afterwards found. It was the Courtlandt gray that Lieut. Odell rode at the time he conducted the daughter of Joseph Youngs to a place of safety at the time her father's house was burnt on the 25th of December, 1778. Jackson Odell says, "My father (Lieut. John Odell,) assisted in capturing Capt. Ogden twice. He was with the party that took him at Vermilyea's, at Kings Bridge, and with Cushing's party." John Odell was also with Armand when he took Bearmore and Frederic Underhill, and is referred to by Gen. Timothy Pickering as the principal Guide in the advance of the Continental army through the Saw Mill River Valley on July 2d and 3d, 1781.

The following amusing incident is copied from the Centennial address delivered at Tarrytown, by Rev. J. Selden Spencer, July 4, 1876:

"The old McCormick house, still standing on the White Plains Road, about one mile this side of Hall's Corners, (Elmsford), was the scene of a ludicrous incident during the Revolution, which has ever since been commemorated by the name applied to this road, one of the famous Westchester Guides being the chief actor in it. Col. John Odell, uncle of our respected citizen, Captain Jonathan Odell, hearing that some tory refugees or Cow Boys had possession of the McCormick house, determined to drive them out, and succeeded in doing so. While occupying the house, there was some alarm in the night, which was soon quieted; but in the morning, when Col. Odell arose to dress, his breeches could not be found, and there were no others at hand to supply their loss. He heard that his commanding officer, Col. Sheldon, was approaching, and he must go to meet him. The good woman of the house offered as her best substitute, one of her petticoats, which he immediately donned, mounted his horse, and so rode forth to meet Col. Sheldon; and from that circumstance it is said, that road has ever since been known as Petticoat Lane!"

Dyckman Odell, a grandson of Col. John Odell, who still lives on the old homestead, called the Roehambeau headquarters since the allied campaign of 1781, gives the following additional data, being reminiscences from his grandfather, whom he well remembers. He says that Abraham Dyckman, who was a cousin of his grandfather, Col. John Odell, was shot in the town of Eastchester on the rise of ground in the northerly part of the village of Mt. Vernon, and not two miles east of

that place as stated by Bolton. That after he was so wounded he was held up on one side by John Pine, and on the other by Col. John Odell, and so escaped falling into the hands of the enemy. Abraham Dyckman was to have been married to a sister of Cornelius Oakley, another of the Westchester Guides, but for his tragic death.

Dyckman Odell also relates an amusing adventure of his grandfather in which he came near being captured while on a visit to his sweetheart, Hannah McChain, in the fall of 1782, she being a sister of his associate guide, John McChain, and the daughter of James McChain, who lived to the south east and not far from what afterwards came to be known as the Col. John Odell place, and where Dyckman Odell at present



ROCHAMBEAU HEADQUARTERS.

resides. It appears that his presence there had come to the knowledge of some of the Tories of that neighborhood, who accordingly planned his capture. But Hannah was on the alert, and suspecting the purpose of a party that she saw approaching, she quickly secreted her lover in the garret, he climbing up and lying prone upon a plank under the roof. The Tories soon made their appearance, and searched the house, though fortunately did not succeed in finding him. The following year, peace having been declared, they were married and there resided until 1785.

John Odell received his title of Colonel from a commission bearing the signature of Gov. John Jay, dated March 15, 1797, naming him as Lieut.-Col. Commandant of a Regiment of Westchester County.

Militia, having previously, in 1786, been commissioned as Captain by Gov. George Clinton. He was over six feet in stature and every way a stalwart man, of splendid physique. He was twice married. By his first wife, Hannah McChain, he had a daughter who married Bishop Underhill and was so the grandmother of Edgar Underhill, Esq., of New York.

His second marriage was with Abigail, daughter of Haccaliah Brown, by whom he had John Jackson Odell, born Aug. 10, 1792, who graduated from Columbia College class of 1814. During the War of 1812 he served on the staff of Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt, having the rank of Colonel. He married Anna, daughter of Bartholomew Ward and granddaughter of Hon. Stephen Ward. He lived at the Tompkins-Odell farm, distinguished for having been the headquarters of Rochambeau during the summer of 1781, and which was purchased of the Commissioners of Forfeiture in 1785, he having previously purchased the interest of the widow Bates in the improvements on the property. Her husband, Gilbert Bates, was taken prisoner by two British scouts who came along and took him from the orchard just opposite the house, in the fall of 1779, and putting him on a horse, tying his feet together, so carried him away, and that was the last that was ever seen of him. Mr. Bates had bought the place of John Tompkins who built the now old and historic house about 1733.

Pierre Odell, who died at Hastings in 1885, and Dyekman Odell, who still continues to live on the old place, were both sons of Col. Jackson Odell. Dyekman Odell is married and has a family of seven children. Col. John Odell, who died in 1835, aged 79 years, was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

Lieutenant Abraham Odell, another son of Jonathan, born 1760, served in the early part of the Revolution as one of the Westchester Guides. He also, for some time, acted as Adjutant and Secretary to Governor-General George Clinton. Was a Lieutenant in 1781. After the war he was Member of Assembly for seven terms, and for nearly twenty years Supervisor of the town of Greenburgh. He married Anne Mandeville of Peekskill. Died 1820, and was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard, Tarrytown. Phebe Odell, a daughter of Abraham, married Rufus S. King of New York, and was so the mother of Rufus King, Esq., of Yonkers, the historian of the Odell family.

Lieut. Abraham Odell was often called Armand, because he resembled the French Legionary Commander. Col. Armand was above the middle size, of dark complexion, with black hair, and wore large

mustaches and whiskers, but was not quite so large as Abraham Odell.

Isaac Odell, son of Jonathan, married Poebe Dean. Was probably a soldier of the Revolution. Died 1811. Had Jonathan, Daniel and Margaret.

William Odell, son of Jonathan, married Hannah Wiltsea, and lived at the old homestead near Abbotsford. Had Jonathan who married Susan McChain, Daniel who married Charlotte Dean, Margaret who married Col. Lester W. Barker of Oneida Co., also Isaac, Abraham, William, Jr., Altien, Johanna who married Garret Dyckman, and Wm. Dyckman Odell.

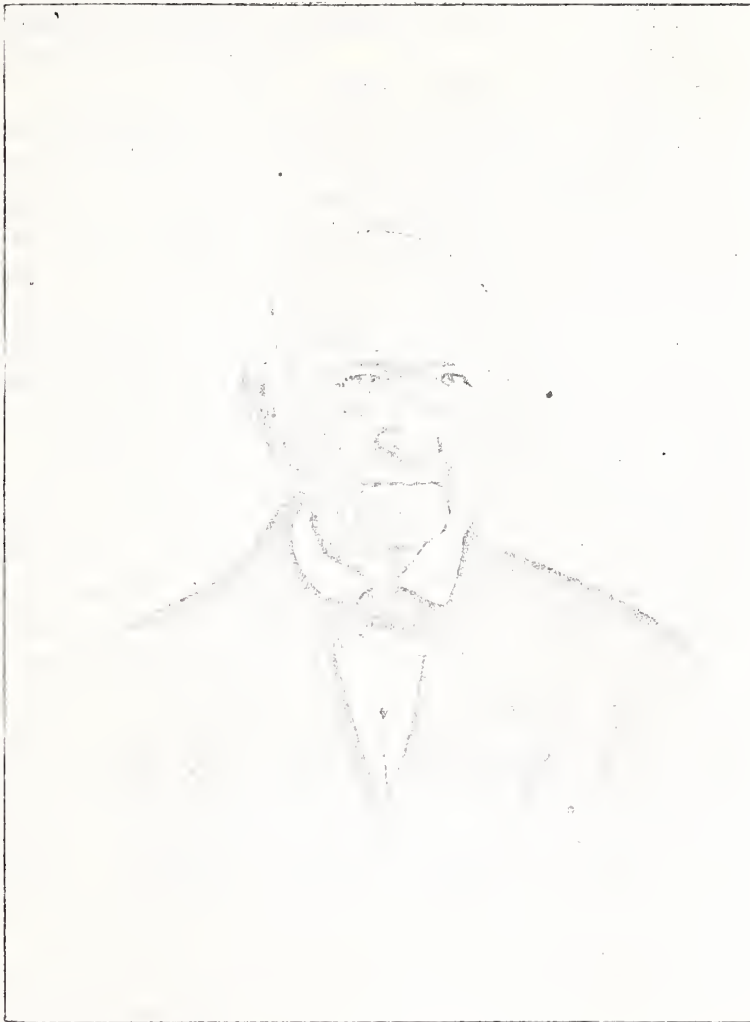
Jacob, son of Jonathan Odell, born 1752, married Hannah Stymus and had Jonathan, Jasper, and Jacob, Jr., born soon after his death, Sept. 28, 1798. Jacob, Jr., married a Miss Smith and lived and died at Peekskill. Jasper S. married Sarah Wildey, and lived at Tarrytown. Was in the lumber and coal business at Point Dock, and Captain of a steamboat for many years. Mr. John J. Odell, of Tarrytown, is his son.

Capt. Jonathan S. Odell, son of Jacob and grandson of Jonathan, Sr., was born at the old Stone House, Abbotsford, Nov. 14, 1793. On Dec. 28, 1813, he married Jane Tompkins, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Ward Tompkins who was born Dec. 1, 1796, on a farm about two miles west of White Plains. Capt. Odell's business life comprised being merchant and Postmaster at the old Mott store on the corner of Broadway and Main St., afterwards engaged in the freighting business from the old Requa Dock, then removed to Point Dock; was a farmer for a time in the Saw Mill river valley, then engaged in steamboating, and in the grocery business. Was Town Clerk, Supervisor in 1827, and in 1828 was one of the Superintendents of the Poor of the County. Was Colonel of a Westchester Militia Regt. Died Sept. 12, 1887.

Capt. Jonathan S. Odell and Jane Tompkins his wife had sons Jacob, Jasper, James, William H. and N. Holmes Odell, and daughters Hannah, Martha, and Angeline.

Jacob Odell was Postmaster two terms, Member of Assembly, and held other offices, besides being extensively engaged in business. Married Eliza H. Barker of Adams, Mass. Died in 1886, and left two sons, George and C. Fred Odell, both of Tarrytown.

Wm. H. Odell resides at Wilmington, Will Co., Ill. James lived and died at Peekskill; Hon. N. Holmes Odell was County Treasurer for several terms, Member of the Legislature of this State, Member of Congress, and Postmaster.



CAPT. JONATHAN S. ODELL.

An Abraham Odell, who married Christina Van Wart and lived on what was afterwards called the Underhill place, at East View (East Tarrytown), was known as handsome "Brom." His ancestry has not been clearly traced, but he was claimed as kindred by the late Capt. Jonathan Odell of Tarrytown. That he was a soldier of the Revolution is abundantly evidenced by the following from the records in the Pension Department at Washington :

Christina Van Wart Odell, widow of Abraham Odell, states in her application for a pension, date of Oct. 8, 1846, that they were married in the year 1783, and that he died 1810. Peter Van Woermer testified that he was well acquainted with Abraham Odell, and knew that he was a soldier in the Revolution ; that he so served in Capt. Honeywell's Company. Christina Romer deposed and said that she was well acquainted with said Abraham Odell ; knew him from her earliest recollection till the time of his death ; that he was a soldier of the Revolution and served in Capt. Honeywell's Company. The records show that he was so in the service from June 30, 1779, till Nov. 11, 1782.

Abraham and Christina Van Wart Odell had the following children : John, Isaae, Jacob, Benjamin, who married Mary, the daughter of Jacob Buckhout and Jane Hammond his wife, and had Capt. Jacob B. Odell, who was at one time Postmaster of Tarrytown and has long been connected with the Albany Day Boat Line ; Hannah, twin sister of Benjamin, married Jacob Buckhout, Jr. ; Rachel, another sister, married David Buckhout ; Ann, born 1800, married the late Martin Smith, so long the proprietor of the noted Couenhoven-Smith Inn at Broadway and Main St., Tarrytown ; Rosetta, married William Dutcher, 3d, a grandson of Capt. Wm. Dutcher ; Jane, daughter of Abraham Odell and Christina his wife, married Abraham Buckhout ; Elizabeth, another daughter, married Nicholas Storms ; a son Clinton, married Susannah Ackerman. Christina, widow of Abraham Odell, died March 16, 1851, aged 86 years, and was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

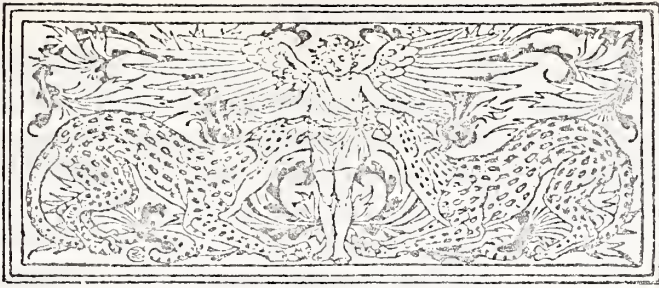
The Isaac Odell who is said to have been one of the Westchester Guides, was a son of Isaae, Sr., one of the brothers of Jonathan Odell, Sr., of Philipse Manor. He married his cousin Hannah Odell, daughter of Abraham Odell.

General Jacob Odell of Yonkers, born 1756, was the son of Abraham, brother of Jonathan, Sr. An interesting fact in regard to this Patriot officer of the Revolution, is the following statement said to have been made by him in after years. He used to recount the time and the place where himself and three other cousins of the name (Odell) volun-

teered their services to the Patriot cause. "It was beneath the old white-wood tree where the three Westchester farmers stopped Major Andre and so dislosed the treason of Arnold." It was there that Jacob Odell (Gen. Jacob)—in June, 1776, volunteered in a company commanded by Stephen Oakley, Gilbert Dean being Lieutenant, James Oakley Orderly-Sergeant,—“Brom” Dyckman, and three Odell’s—John, Isaae and Abraham.

A Moses Odell who lived near Kensico, had sister Elizabeth who married Elnathan Taylor, who suffered death at the hands of the British by being taken from his bed and thrown into a snow drift when sick with the small-pox; they were the great-grandparents of Supervisor Moses W. Taylor of Mt. Pleasant, and C. K. Buchanan of Tarrytown. Lieut. Gilbert Taylor of the Revolution was brother of Elnathan. Moses had son Moses, Jr., and he had sons Gilbert, Harry, Evander, Isaac, and William Odell, who formerly resided on Washington St., and was the father of Mrs. Joseph H. Davis of Tarrytown. The late Hon. Moses Odell, Member of Congress from Brooklyn, was of this family.





Captain William Dutcher and the Dutcher Family.

Among the early if not original settlers on this Manor, and prominent among them, was the family of Barent Duytser, or Duyster, or Duyseher, as it is variously spelled in the Church records, while on the first page of the old Manor book it is plainly written Barrant Duyser, on which occasion, the first Tuesday in April, 1742, it is noted that he was chosen as one of the Fence Viewers. Barent Duytser's ear mark for his stock is recorded in Liber E, in the county records at White Plains, date of April 2, 1717. The old records there also show that he was Collector for this Manor for the year 1719. An old tax roll for 1732, shows him to have been assessed at £31, which was a larger amount than the most of his neighbors. His name there appears as follows: Barent Duijser. In the description of the laying out of the old Post Road, present Broadway, in 1723, his name appears as Barrent Duytchers, so various seems to have been the orthography of the name as interpreted by those who had occasion to put it in writing. The old description here referred to is of interest as locating his residence at that time on what is still known as the old Dutcher place. The names of two of his sons, Johannis and David Duijser, also appear on the old tax roll referred to.

Extensive research has failed to disclose the place of his residence before appearance on this Manor. He was unquestionably of Dutch descent, as his name strongly signifies. Barent stands for Bernard, or Bornt, while Duytser refers to Dutchland. Before or after coming he married Maritje Coneklie, (Conekling) probably as early or earlier than 1700, as the record of the baptism of their first child,

apparently first, is recorded in the old Dutch Church as of 1701. In regard to where he may have come from is the unexplainable statement made opposite his name in connection with his second marriage, that he was "of Stuyvesant, and residing at Philipsburgh." No such place appears in all the New Netherlands, and the old records of Long Island do not disclose it. But it evidently means something, and is significant of his former place of residence.

Barent Duytser and Maritje his wife united with old Dutch Church here prior to 1701, but the exact date is not recorded. In 1706-8 he filled the office of Deacon, and in 1718, 1722, and 1737, was chosen one of the Elders of the old Dutch Church. A Barent Duytser was also Deacon in 1748, but it is probable that was Barent, Jr., and that Barent, Sr., had died prior to that time, although the exact date of his death is not known.

Barent Duytser, Sr., was twice married. His second marriage was with Derktje Smith, widow of Hendrick Lammerse, date of Dec. 29, 1717, his first wife having died something less than a year previous. By this marriage was Jannike, born 1718, Isaac, bapt. 1720, and Jacob bapt. Aug. 28th, 1722. He lived on what was long known as the old Dutcher farm near present Irvington, and which, at his death, came into the possession of his eldest son, Johannis.

The following children were by the first marriage: Helena, Johannes, Margrietje, David, Helena (2d), Barent, r., Abram.

The following children, born of the second marriage, were baptised at Tappan Church, except Jacob: Jennike, Isaac, Jacob.

Johannis, son of Barent Duytser by his first marriage, was married to Meyno Buys, May 27, 1727, and had Jacob, Johannis, Jr., William, Lena. And perhaps others whose baptisms are not recorded in the old Church book.

Meyno Buys Duytser, died on the 17th of August, 1770, and the next year Johannis married again, his second wife being "Rachel Van Wart, widow of Jacom." Johannis Dutcher died Sept. 16, 1776, in his 73d year. His second wife, Rachel Van Wart, outlived both her husband and his son Capt. William, and dying in 1795 left a will in favor of his widow, Catrina Concklie Dutcher. Johannis was an Elder of the old Dutch Church date of 1760.

CAPT. WILLIAM DUTCHER

The third son of Johannis Dutcher, was one of the leading and representative men of this Manor at the time of the Revolution. He was a

man of ability, character, and substance. His patriotism was of the kind which needed no incitement to action, and his wife Catrina, was herself equal, as appears, to any emergency. He early offered his services in the cause of the Colonies, and was commissioned as Captain, 1775, with Daniel Martling and Geo. Monson as his First and Second Lieutenants. At first it was a surprise not to find the names of any of his Company on the pay rolls as published in Berthold Fernow's "New York in the Revolution," but the following letter from Capt. Dutcher, copied from the original in the State Archives at Albany gives a good reason for their not so appearing:—for they stood upon high vantage ground as Patriots, serving their country without pay and at their own charges, the only suggestion made being that lead and powder would be welcome! What a high example that was and what an inspiring one to look upon. But here is the letter, again offering their services:

Philips Borough, July 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN:—Having understood that there is a number of men to be raised in Westchester County for to do County duty; and whereas there is a number of men under my command that are well equipt as any Company in the County, and I think I can say with safety, the Best; and the men in general are all willing to enter in their Country's service: If the gentlemen of the Provincial Congress think fit to employ them, as we have heretofore done a great deal of County duty when other Companies have been left at home, and have never had any satisfaction for it, and which also we never intended to make any demand of. However, we have notwithstanding, been very ill used, for all the other Companies have had powder and ball delivered to them when we are left without any. So gentlemen, if you should be in want of us, you might let me know by the earliest opportunity; and you may depend upon it these men will be ready almost on the shortest notice. Therefore you must send up recruiting orders immediately.

Your Humble Servant,

William Dutcher

Col. Hammond in a letter to the N. Y. Convention date of July 14, 1776, states that Capt. Wm. Dutcher, was willing to raise a Company of 40 men to protect the inhabitants from the "Mischievous attempts of the Ministerial ships now lying in the river near Tarrytown," and he recommended to the Convention that he be so authorized.

Capt. Dutcher's letter was read at a session of the Convention held July 31, 1776. The following is copied from the original proceeding date, of Aug. 5, 1776:

"A letter from Wm. Dutcher, Captain, Daniel Marling, First Lieutenant, and George Munson, 2d Lieutenant, dated the 30th day of July last, and rec'd on the 31st, was read and filed. They therein set forth their willingness to raise a Company and serve under Col. Thomas, and that they are of opinion they can raise a Company without difficulty.

"Resolved, That Capt. William Dutcher, Lieut. Dan'l Marling and George Morrison be, and they are hereby authorized to raise one Company of Volunteers to serve in the Regiment of Militia of Westchester County commanded by Col. Thomas; and that so many of the said Company as do now belong to the Militia of Westchester County be considered as a part of the number ordered to be raised by draft from the respective Regiments of the said Militia to which they do belong.

"Ordered, that Gen. Morris write a letter to Capt. Dutcher, directing him to call on Col. Thomas for a proportion of the Bounty Money for his men."

HE IS SENT TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

Col. Jas. Hammond in a communication to Gen. Washington, dated at Tarrytown, July 15, 1776, giving him account of the presence of the enemies' war ships on the Tappan Zee, and asking for aid to repel them, says: "As to further particulars must beg leave to refer your Excellency to the bearer, Capt. William Dutcher." So Capt. Dutcher was sent on an important errand to see Gen. Washington and to communicate to him personally the situation here at that critical juncture.

The following thrilling account of an incident in the experience of Capt. Dutcher and his family, is copied from a choice little volume entitled "The old Home by the River," published in 1874, by Rev. Dr. Jacob Dutcher, a grandson of Capt. William of the Revolution, as related by his aged grandmother, and entitled

"THE GRANDMOTHER'S STORY."

"It was during one of the most discouraging periods of the old war—for so she used to call the Revolution—that the incident I am going to relate took place. The British had been successful in several engagements, and these successes had rendered them more than usually intolerant and haughty. Our people had become proportionably disheartened, and a gloom had settled over the whole country. Even the courage of Washington seemed to be giving away before the tardiness of Congress, the small number of able-bodied men upon whom he could rely, and his severe reverses in the field. The army, very much reduced in number, and dejected in spirits, had gone into winter quarters,—but a small detachment, ordered on special duty had temporarily encamped not far from our house.

My husband was serving in the American army as Captain, and having been a long time away from us, he obtained permission from his commanding officer to accompany this detachment on its secret mission, that he might make a brief visit home. He reached the house one day just before sunset. I remember, when he entered, his coming was so unexpected, yet we were so happy, that we gathered around him laughing and crying by turns. Very thankfully and joyfully that day, we

sat down to our evening meal, feeling that once more we were all together. When he left us, the uncertainties of the war were so great that we did not know whether we should ever see him again. Besides, some of the tories, with whom he had previously been acquainted, were determined to kill him, if by any means they could get the opportunity. Our meal was ended, but we were still seated talking around the table, when night fairly set in. The sky, however, being cloudless, the moon at its full, and the ground covered with snow, it was sufficiently light to see objects at a great distance. We were about rising from the table, when our attention was suddenly attracted by one of the children who was standing at the window, as she said, 'Oh father, yonder are some soldiers coming this way.' A single glance in the direction in which she was pointing, showed that they were Tories.

Not a moment must be lost, if he would escape. He had not time even, only as he ran, to bid us good-bye; but snatching up his hat and sword, he left the house by a door opposite to the one they were about to enter, well knowing his fate should he fall into their hands. Fortunately, before he came into the house, he had fed and secured his horse in a spot some distance away, and quite hidden from view. Could he keep the dwelling between his pursuers and himself till he reached this place, he would be in comparative safety; at least, he would have time to mount, and his chances of escape would be better on horseback than on foot.

I followed him with eager eyes and beating heart, till he disappeared over the hill; but my anxiety was so great that it seemed he would never reach it. I expected every instant to hear the report of their heavy pistols. It could not have been more than a moment after I had seen him disappear, when the door shook beneath the heavy blows of sabres, accompanied by the coarse voices of brutal soldiers demanding admittance. My excitement had made me so weak that I could hardly stand, yet I dared not refuse them entrance. I tottered rather than walked toward the door, and began to unbar it; but before I could remove the fastenings and open it, such heavy blows were dealt that I feared it would be broken down; and such foul oaths were uttered as almost chilled my blood. My children clung to me almost helpless with fright, for I was alone with them, and though I was trembling with fear, for their sake, I assumed a courage I did not feel. I had hardly removed the last bar, when the door was thrown violently open, and six rough, powerful, and evil-looking men stood before me. 'Where is your rebel husbaud?' demanded the leader in a voice of thunder.

Striving to be calm, I answered, 'He is not in the house.' 'He is in the house,' was the gruff reply, 'one of my men saw him enter more than two hours ago; if you do not show me where you have hidden him, I will burn your house over your head.'

Again I assured him, that he was not in, 'He had been, but had left.'

He hissed between his teeth:

'I do not believe you, if we find him I will hang him before your eyes.'

Then turning to his men, he ordered them, with a savage oath, to search in every corner. This they did. And in doing it, destroyed everything that came in their way. They spared nothing. They seemed the most pleased when they could do the greatest injury. Seeing his men returning alone, the leader became furious, and laying his brawny hand upon my shoulder, roared rather than asked—

'Where is the cursed rebel?'

'I cannot tell you.'

'If he is gone, which way did he go?'

To this question I made no answer—I had become so frightened I could not.

'If you do not tell me,' said the soldier, 'I will drag you from the house, and tie you to one of these trees to freeze.'

Many years have passed since then, said Grandmother, but I shall never forget the agony of that moment, or how earnestly I prayed for deliverance. I do not know to what length he would have gone, had not a soldier who had been left outside as guard, at that moment called loudly, 'There goes the rebel,' and fired.

It was as I expected. The road around the dwelling described almost a semi-circle; and, though in places partially hidden from view, there was one spot entirely exposed. Could he pass that place without detection he might escape. He was passing over that part, when a neigh from the tory's horse caused the rider to look up, and follow the direction of the animal's gaze. At once he recognized the fugitive. At the same moment he shouted, and discharged the pistol which had attracted the leader's attention. Fortunately his aim was so quick that it was untrue.

By this time my husband had passed the place, and an open path lay before him. The leader, in excited tones, ordered his men to mount and pursue. And only waiting long enough to hurl the most awful curses upon me and upon all patriots, followed their example, and

the race for life began. For some distance the inclination of the road was such, that by stepping a few yards from the house we could command a view of the parties.

I knew that grandfather's horse was a hardy, swift animal, and was therefore perplexed and troubled to see the others gain so rapidly on him. The cause was soon apparent. The pursuers in their eagerness to take him dead or alive, had discharged their pieces at random; and before giving them time to reload, he slackened his horse's speed, and drawing his pistols from their holsters, took deliberate aim at the two foremost, and fired in quick succession. Both reeled in their saddles, and for a moment it was doubtful whether they could retain their seats.

Profiting by the confusion into which they were thrown, the rebel, as they called my husband, put spurs to his horse and again they began that fearful ride, the one urged by love of country, of family, and of life, the other by hatred and revenge. They soon passed entirely from sight; but now and then a loud shout, and an occasional report, that was borne with great distinctness upon the frosty night air, assured me that the race was still kept up.

Two things, in a measure, served to relieve my apprehension: the excellence of your grandfather's horse, and his own perfect knowledge of the country through which he must pass. But still, a chance shot might disable the horse, or wound him, and if he fell into their hands no mercy would be shown him.

But what a night that was to me! I was alone with my children, without any protection save that which the house afforded, and that I knew to be but little, when these brutal men were around. They would stop at nothing to accomplish their purposes. If lock and bars offered an effectual resistance, they would not hesitate to burn.

And my husband was hunted like a wild beast, for no other reason than that he was faithful to his country. Did they not succeed in overtaking him, I had great fear lest they might return and abuse me. I threw myself upon the bed, but the little rest I obtained was disturbed and unrefreshing. Many times I started in my sleep, feeling sure that I had heard his death cry. He escaped, but it was a very narrow escape; that ride came near being his last; several times he was almost overtaken, and many bullets passed uncomfortably near his head.

Some months after, when I saw him, he told me that once or twice he was on the point of stopping his horse and surrendering, feeling that escape was impossible. Then the thought of life, of home, and of country, again urged him forward. They pressed him so hard that his

horse began to show great signs of weariness. And when at length he rode into camp, worn out himself, his poor tired beast, though the night was intensely cold, was covered with foam."

Capt. Dutcher's name does not appear on the muster rolls after June, 1778, when he was succeeded in command by his First Lieut. Daniel Marling or Martling, though he may have been in the Secret Service after that period, as has been intimated. The above incident probably occurred after the family had returned from their sojourn in Salem, and likely was in the winter of 1777-8. The family removal was made in great haste after the battle of White Plains, the enemy being close at hand. The slaves were left in charge of the premises, and on one occasion they were taken out for a distance in the river and then thrown overboard by the British and Tory marauders at such depth as they might be able to just keep their heads above water, and so get ashore!

Capt. Wm. Dutcher is mentioned as connected with Col. Thomas Thomas' Regt., date of October 4, 1776, as recorded in Force's Archives, and in a return of that Regiment of the date of Oct. 6, 1776, Capt. Dutcher and Lieuts. Daniel Martling and George Monson appear as the officers of the First Company on the list, in the original records at Albany.

The following letter from Col. Thomas Thomas to Gov. George Clinton, copied from the Clinton papers, concerning Capt. Wm Dutcher evidences the fact that as late as 1782, he again offered his services in the cause of his country :

SALEM, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1782.

Capt. Wm. Dutcher has applied to me to know whether I thought he could not obtain a commission for a whale boat to cruise on the North River. I could not answer him in positive terms or give him any advice decidedly in the affair, but have referred him to your Excellency for information. If your Excellency has got any commissions on hand and can consistently indulge him with a commission for the purpose aforesaid, I would esteem it a favor. His sufferings entitle him to notice. He is a warm friend to his country, and is able to give any security for his good conduct. He will apply personally in a few days.

I am your Excellency's Most Obedient Servant.
TO GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON.

THOMAS THOMAS.

William Duytser, son of Johannis and grandson of Barent Duytser, Sr., was married to Catrina Concklie, Sept. 4, 1762, she being the daughter of Delefferens Conekling and Altie Storm his wife, and bapt. April 20th, 1745. They had the following children, the list being a facsimile of the old family record mainly as will be seen written in Dutch, the original of which is still in existence :

The significance of some of these names is very apparent. For instance, Maritje, after the great-grandmother; Meynotie, for the grandmother; William, Jr., for the father; Salem, from the fact that for a period about the time of the birth of that son the family, driven away from their home here, sought safety in the town of Salem; and Deliverance, as a recognition that at last the Revolutionary war had come to a successful termination and they were delivered from their cruel enemies, or possibly he was named for his grandfather, Delifferens Conkling.

Capt. Dutcher, willed that his property be kept together under the direction of his wife for the bringing up of his family while "she shall remain my widow." After that his farm to be equally divided between his five sons.

Wm. Dutcher, 2d, married Anna Van Wart, daughter of Isaac Van Wart, one of the captors of Andre, and had William A., who married Rosetta Odell, daughter of Abraham and Christena Van Wart Odell, and had Clinton, who resided at St. Louis, and daughters Anna, Caroline and Elizabeth. Wm. Dutcher, 2d, also had son Abram who married Caroline Martling and had William, Thomas, Esther, Caroline E., who is the widow of De Witt Clinton Graham and resides in New York; Mary E.; Arabella; Geo. W., who married Annie, daughter of Isaac See, and lived at Arlington, N. J.; Samuel, who went to South America, and Susie, wife of A. B. Hall, Esq., of New York.

Isaac Van Wart Dutcher, another son of Wm. Dutcher, 2d, resides at St. Louis; a daughter, Mrs. Annie Hopkins, also at same place; Fannie, another daughter, married a Mr. Jones and lived at Port Jefferson, L. I.; Rachel, twin sister of Rev. Dr. Jacob Dutcher, married Isaac See, and resides at Arlington, N. J.

Rev. Dr. Jacob Conkling Dutcher, son of Wm. Dutcher, Jr., and Anna Van Wart his wife, and grandson of Capt. Wm. Dutcher, was born on the old Dutcher place near Irvington, October 8th, 1820, the twin brother of his sister Rachel. Was a graduate of Rutgers College, 1840. Studied for the Ministry; was stationed at Owasco, N. Y., Cossackie, then at the old Market St. Church, New York City, Bound Brook, N. J., and then a year at Somers, Conn.

In 1882 he was appointed Consul at Port Hope, Canada, by President Arthur, where he remained until 1887, when he removed to Springfield, Mass., where he died Nov. 27, 1888.

Dr. Dutcher's first marriage was with Margaretta Ayres, by whom were four children: William, who resides in New York, and is

the Secretary of the Brooklyn Life Insurance Company; Mary, who married Isaac N. Field, of Plainfield, N. J.; Simeon, of Bound Brook, N. J.; and Margaretta Dutcher, who married F. R. Hoyt, Esq., and resides at Watkins, N. Y.

The Rev. Dr. Dutcher's second marriage was with Martha M. Warriner, of Springfield, Mass., in 1857.

Johannis or John Dutcher, as he was commonly known, son of Capt. William, married Susannah Brown and lived at Tarrytown Heights. Had son Andrew who resided at North Tarrytown. He died in 1830. He also had Susan, who went as a Missionary to the Choctaws.

Capt. William Dutcher also had a daughter Jemima who married Abram Acker, 3d, and lived on the old Acker farm just north of the old Dutcher place. She was the grandmother of Mr. Benson Ferris, President of the Westchester Savings Bank at Tarrytown.

Deliverance Dutcher, son of Capt. William, lived on the east end of the old Dutcher farm on the road to Greenburgh. He married and had a large family of children. Deliverance Dutcher died Nov. 7, 1823, in his 41st year. Cathrina Bancker his widow, born Jan. 14, 1785, died July 10, 1875. Mrs. Andrew C. Field of Dobbs Ferry is a granddaughter of Deliverance Dutcher.

Salem, son of Capt. Dutcher, removed to Albany where he had a large family of children, and was engaged in the lumber trade. Had a son Salem, Jr., who was a prominent lawyer, an eloquent advocate, and partner of the late U. S. Senator Ira Harris, and afterwards resided in New York City; had a son Salem, 3d, who lived in the South, also a lawyer. A daughter of Salem, 2d, is a Mrs. Sherman of Brooklyn.

Meynotie, or Mary, daughter of Capt. William, married Mr. Wm. A. Hart, who was for a time a merchant in New York, afterwards did business on the present J. Benedict See corner. Then purchased the Michael McKeel place and built what was known as the Abram Storms house on Broadway, now the residence of L. T. Yale, Esq. Had sons Elisha and William Hart.

Daniel, son of Capt. William, married Abigail Ferris, daughter of Oliver and Abigail Lockwood Ferris, and lived at Hall's Corners, (Elmsford). Had a large family. A son, Oliver Ferris Dutcher, lived at Providence, R. I.; was a prominent merchant there, an Alderman of the city and Member of the State Legislature. He married Mary P. Warner, who after his death became the wife of Mr. Benson Ferris and resided in Tarrytown. A daughter of Daniel Dutcher, named Martha

L., who is now the widow Johnson, resides at New Brighton, Beaver Co., Pa.

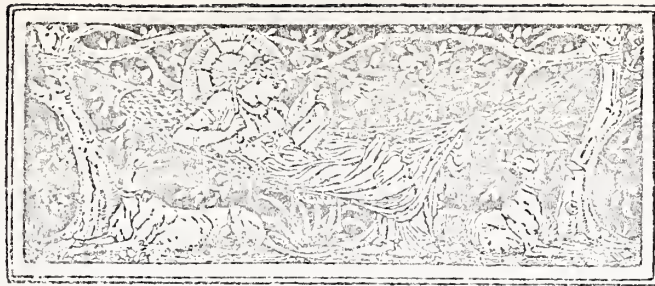
Catrina, widow of Captain William Dutcher, lived to a great age, and is well remembered by some of her descendants and kindred still-living. She was greatly esteemed and a rare old lady. She died July 11, 1837, aged 93 years, 6 m. and 11 days, as is recorded on her memorial stone in the old Dutch Churchyard.

The old Dutcher house was located where the present Tiffany farmhouse stands and was near the brook which was the boundary between the Dutcher and the Abram Acker or Ecker farm to the north of it. It was burned down, probably after the Revolution, and the present Tiffany mansion was then erected by Wm. Dutcher, 2d, who was a prosperous man and largely engaged in the lumber trade.

There was an Abram Dutcher who was a soldier in Capt. Martling's Company, probably Abraham, 2d.

Barent Dutcher of Philipse Manor, probably Barent, Jr., made a will which was admitted to probate Dec. 31st, 1772. Gave to his daughter Rachel £10. Otherwise his estate was equally divided between his son Isaac, daughter Mary Monson, daughter Catharine Barnes and his before mentioned daughter Rachel. The boundary of a road laid out in 1766 indicates that he then lived on the north side of Franklin St. His daughter Mary was the wife of Lieut. Geo. Monson, of Capt. Wm. Dutcher's Company.





The Ecker-Acker Family.

The Acker, or Ecker (so written on the old Dutch Church records) family were early of this Manor and long and prominently identified with it. In fact those bearing that name and the various variations of it, were numerous in all of the Dutch settlements on Long Island and on both sides of the river as far up as Albany.

However, all of that name on this Manor are distinctly traceable to Wolfert and Jan Ecker, who were both from Midwout, L. I., as was their near neighbor and kinsman, Capt. Jan Harmse, and they were probably brothers. The following record of their marriage is copied from the old Dutch Church of New York City, with which Jan appears to have united on profession of faith March 4, 1680:

MARRIED.

Mar. 21 Dec., 1692, Wolfert Ecker l. m. Van Mid-Wout en Maritje Sibouts, Van de Armen Bouwerye, beyde op Frederick Phillips lant, Getrouwt op. Frederick Phillips lant.

The translation of this is as follows: "Wolfert Ecker, a young man of Midwout (L. I.) and Maritje Sibouts, of the Armen Bowrie, or farm, both (now) on Frederick Phillips land, married on Frederick Phillips land."

4 June, 1693, Jan Ecker, l. m. Van Midwout, en Magdaleentie Vonck, l. d. Van Zuydthampton, d' Erste op Frederick Phillips lant, en Twede op Haverstro, op Phillipsburg.

The translation of the above is as follows: "Jan Ecker, a young man of Midwout, (Long Island) and Magdaleentie Vonck, a young woman of Southampton, L. I., (that is born there,) the first,

(now) of Frederick Philipse's land, and the second (Magdalentic,) of Haverstraw, near Philipsburg."

Wolfert Ecker, by will date of March 25, 1753, gave to his wife Maritie, "all that I have so long as she remains my widow." And after her decease, he provides as follows: "I give and bequeath to my eldest son, Steven, a cow, or the worth of a cow more than the others, his birth-right;" he also gave to the children of his deceased grandson, Wolfert Acker, son of Sybout. He mentions sons Steven, Sybout, and Abraham, living, and "dafter Maritie." Peter Buckhout and Jacob Dykman were the witnesses to the will. In this connection it is of interest to notice that his deceased grandson had made a will date of July 3, 1746, in which he gave his gold ring and all of his estate to his grandfather, Wolfert Ecker, Sr., although as appears by the will above quoted he must have left children of his own and probably a widow:

These wills show that Wolfert Ecker must have been quite aged at the time of his death, having had great-grandchildren, and by his second son, Sybout, as early as 1746, though he lived until sometime in 1753. Wolfert Ecker, Jr., was christened Apr. 18, 1721, and estimating from this data, the probabilities are that Wolfert, Sr., must have been upwards of eighty years of age at the time of his death. His wife Maritie survived him. He was evidently a man of property and character, and good business qualifications, for not only was he an Elder in the Old Dutch Church, but he was one of the first Assessors appointed for the Phillipsburgh Manor by the General Court as early as 1714. As will further appear, he was doubtless the ancestor of all of the name of Acker or Ecker who afterwards resided in this vicinage.

Wolfert was a Deacon of the old Dutch Church 1698, and an Elder 1706-7, and by the erection of his modest home, to which Irving gave the name of "Wolfert's Roost," indelibly, though unconsciously attached his name to that locality for all coming time.

Abraham Acker, Sr., the third son of Wolfert, was christened March 28, 1703, and died 1773, leaving wife Maritje and sons Abraham 2d, Wolfert, and Isaac, besides daughters. He appears to have been married three times, his first wife and the mother of his children having been Margaretie Montrose. Abraham Acker, son of Wolfert, made a will Dec. 4, 1771, which was admitted to probate March 1, 1773, which mentions his wife Maritje, sons Abraham, 2d, Isaac, and "dafter" Rebackiah Forsure, wife of Wm. Forsure, (Forshay) Jr. To

Isaac he gives "my Dutch Bible, to him and his heirs forever." He also mentions eldest son Wolfert, and "dafter" Ally Requa, wife of John Requa, and grandsons John Dutcher and Abraham Ecker. He also had daughters Lea and Maritie. This Wolfert Acker is probably the Wolfert who married Susanna Requa, the sister of John, Daniel, James and Glode Requa, and removed to Newburg, Orange Co., prior to 1772, at which date he was a borrower of a sum of money of Johannis Dutcher, his brother Isaac being security, as an old document still in existence testifies. During the Revolution he was a very active



Patriot, and held a commission in the American army. Abraham, Sr., also had Sibout, bapt. 1774, who was probably Capt. Sibout Acker of the Revolution.

Abraham Acker, Jr., was christened Sept. 19, 1730. He married Catrina Van Tassel, May 1, 1765, the sister of the noted Major Jacob Van Tassel, and a daughter of Johannis and Catrina Van Tassel, born 1733; she died April 11, 1806, aged 73 years. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was for a time incarcerated in the old Sugar House Prison.

Abraham Acker, Jr's will, dated Dec. 20, 1800, gives to his wife Catharine, to his son Abraham, 3d, the farm, and to his daughters Catharine and Margaret. His daughter Margaret married Benjamin Brower, and Catharine married John Woolsey. He died July 9, 1811, and his wife Catharine died April 11, 1806.

Abraham Acker, third, appears to have principally inherited his father's estate. This Abraham married Jemima Dutcher, daughter of Capt. William Dutcher, and resided at the old homestead, on lower Broadway. He was a man of property and importance in the community and his residence, known far and wide as the Acker Inn, was quite famous as the stopping place of the noted men of the day, including among its frequent guests Gen. Alexander Hamilton, Aaron Burr, Gen. Aaron Ward, Major Gen. Brown, and others. In the war of 1812, a company of cavalry from Virginia was encamped there for a time. It was also a noted headquarters for the drovers of those days, among whom was Daniel Drew, afterwards the great financier of Wall Street. Joseph Bonaparte, ex-King of Spain and Naples, was also a guest there once, soon after the deposition of his brother, the great Napoleon. Abraham Acker, 3d, held military commissions successively as Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain, and was called out once with his Company in the war of 1812. In his commission from Gov. Tompkins as Lieut., he is spoken of as "Abraham Acker, gentleman." He died Oct. 25, 1825. By his will, made Dec. 20, 1821, gave to his wife Jemima, to his son James, and grandson Abraham son of James; to his son Wm. D. Acker, and to his daughters Catharine, Maria, Margaret and Lettie. He was evidently a man of consequence and substance, as a receipt of internal revenue date of 1815, giving him the right of use for a "two wheeled carriage called a chair, owned by him and the harness therefor," testifies.

James Acker, the eldest son of Abraham 3d, inherited the one-half (north part) of his father's estate, and lived about two or three hundred yards north of the old homestead, in a house erected for him by his father about 1815. He was prominent in town affairs holding the office of Supervisor from 1838 to 1844. At the Town Meeting in the Spring of the latter year he was again a candidate on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by his brother-in-law, the late Benson Ferris, Esq., who was an ardent Whig. James Acker married Elizabeth Mann, a daughter of Michael Mann, Sr. He continued to live on that place until his death in 1870. He left several children.

Maria, the sister of James and daughter of Abraham Acker, 3d, married the late Benson Ferris, Sr., and was a woman much esteemed

in this community. Her son, Benson Ferris, Esq., is President of the Westchester County Savings Bank of this place.

The oldest memorial stone of the Acker family recognizable in the old Dutch Churchyard, bears the following inscription. It is still well preserved, and it would seem might be good for at least another century:

Here Lyes the Body of
SIBERT ACKER
who was
Born March the 8th, 1698,
who departed this life
July ye 26th, 1771.
Aged 72 years, 4 months and 19 days.

Sibert or Sybout Acker, was the ancestor of Jacob Acker, formerly of Beaver Hill, on the road east of East Irvington. His is the earliest recorded birth of any of the Ackers at this place, he being a son of Wolfert, and doubtless born at the early homestead, playfully denominated "Wolfert's Roost," by Mr. Irving. And in this connection it is worthy of note that while Sybout Acker was probably the first born there, his kinsman, Benson Ferris, Esq., of Tarrytown, born there 127 years later, was the last person who has had birth on that historic and romantic spot.

Sibout Acker, son of Wolfert, baptized prior to 1699, had Wolfert, Magdalen, William, Abraham and Rachel, Lea, Maritie and Jan Acker.

Mr. Jacob Acker, a great-grandson of William Acker, son of Sybout and grandson of Wolfert, lived near the summit of the hill west of the Saw Mill River, and on the road leading to East Irvington, on what was formerly a part of the Wm. Acker farm. He was born in 1806, the son of Abraham Acker and Mary Lawrence his wife. This Abraham Acker was the son of Jacob Acker who had married Ann Buckhout, and he the son of William Ecker and Anatie his wife, William being the son of Sybout and Aeltie Ecker, christened at the old Dutch Church, Apr. 25, 1724, he the son of Wolfert and Maritie Ecker.

Jacob Acker remembered his great-grandfather William, and of course his grandfather Jacob very well, and his experiences during the Revolution. He (Jacob) was often obliged to leave his home though his wife and aged father and family remained in more or less disturbed possession. He remembered how his father was taken prisoner during one of the forays of the enemy to the northward. He had stoutly resisted but was finally overpowered by a blow from a saber which made an ugly and nearly fatal cut in his head. He was then taken to New

York and confined in the Old Sugar House Prison (as stated in his application for a pension), where he with other Patriots were obliged to live on the horse flesh that was doled out to them.

The following is copied from his application for a pension on file at Washington :

“ Jacob Acker of the town of Greenburgh, and County of Westchester, being duly sworn, says that he was a private in Capt. Geo. Comb's Company, in Col. Jas. Hammond's Regt.; that he was detached on the 2d day of March, 1782, under Capt. Israel Honeywell, as a scout in a reconnoitering party to examine the lines of the British troops then at Morrisania, and that on their return, he and others under the command of Ensign Thos. Boyce, on the 3d of March, in the town of Newcastle, were attacked by a party of British Dragoons, and that during the attack he received a severe wound from the sword of a British soldier, on the head, from the top sloping toward the left side, and that he was taken prisoner by the enemy and carried off to the Hospital at New York, where he was kept for about 4 months.”

The above Jacob Acker, married 2d, Marie Monnel, of Clarks-town, Rockland Co., Aug. 10, 1794. He died the 18th of Dec. 1835, and left children, Isaac S., William, Abraham, Charity, wife of John Sherwood, and Hannah Acker. He served, 1st, under Capt. Daniel Martling; 2d, under Capt. Israel Honeywell.

There was also another Jacob Acker in the Revolution, who by reason of his daring exploits, achieved the distinction of being called, “ Rifle Jake.” The following exciting episode in his Revolutionary career is here given as told by the late Rev. Alexander Van Wart, son of the captor :

“ A skirmish between a company of Patriot militia on one side, and a company of British soldiers, aided by a band of Tories under the leadership of ‘ Jim Husted,’ on the other took place on the rising ground just east of the Dutch Church and parsonage at Hall's Corners (Elmsford). The conflict was brought on by the firing of ‘ Jake Acker.’ He was famous in his days as a sharpshooter with musket or rifle, and being out probably hunting on the brushy and brambly elevation known as ‘ the Island,’ between Saw Mill River and the road east of it, in company with John Dean, he saw a squad of twenty-eight British soldiers marching carelessly down the road toward the site of the present tavern, near the bridge over which the White Plains road crosses the Saw Mill River. ‘ Jake’ was an intense Patriot, and considering every British soldier put out of the way as so much clear gain for the cause of Inde-

pendence, he drew a bead on the marching squad, and as usual, he brought down his game. His ball struck one of the soldiers in the groin and he fell. The others took up their wounded comrade and carried him some way up the rising ground, east of the road and north of the present tavern. His injury was mortal, and the poor fellow died. But while they were thus occupied with him, and taking counsel together what to do, 'Jake' who had reloaded his musket, crept stealthily through the bushes down to the eastern edge of the island, and, taking deliberate aim, sent another ball through the temples of a British soldier, who fell dead upon the spot. They were both afterwards buried on the island. I saw, said Mr. Van Wart, the graves of these two men on the island, with common field-stones for the head and the foot."

This Jacob Acker, was a State pensioner under the act of 1786, on account of wounds received in the service, and was afterwards a U. S. Pensioner until his death, which occurred Nov. 5, 1832. Jane Acker, widow of above Jacob, died 1839, leaving children Jemima, Amelia, Mary Forbes, and Jacob, Abraham and Daniel Acker. Her application for pension is dated Jan. 11, 1837; she was then of the town of Mt. Pleasant, the widow of Jacob Acker, who served in Capt. Sybert Acker's Company. He died Nov. 5, 1832. He was thrice wounded while on a scout to Morisania on the 14th of Dec. 1779. Stephen son of Wolfert, was a pensioner by reason of being wounded once on his chin, once in his gullet, and the third in his right shoulder; and on the 1st day of May, 1780, being again ordered out by Col. Hammond on a scout to Sing Sing, he received another wound on his left shoulder, by a broadsword in the hands of one of the enemy. Attested by Capt. Gilbert Dean.

Abram Acker, 3d, who was a patriot soldier in the Revolution, being a member of Capt. Martling's Co., was taken prisoner May 1, 1780 and incarcerated in the Old Singar House, New York, where he was kept until Jan. 1, 1781, when he was exchanged. The recollection of his arrival home on a Sunday morning after his release, hatless, if not bootless, is still a vivid reminiscence cherished by his descendants.

In a list of officers chosen for a Tarrytown Company date of Oct. 23, 1775, Sybout Acker's name appears as Ensign. He was afterwards Captain of a Company, and was much of the time in active service on the Lines in this neighborhood, as is evidenced by the statements of many applicants for pension, including Samuel Youngs. His marriage does not appear on the records, but Sybout (probably Capt. Sybont) and Engeltie his wife had Elizabeth, born May 28, 1779, and Jacobus born

Jan. 1, 1782. Capt. Acker was a stalwart Patriot, and was among the first to enlist in the cause of the Colonies on this Manor.

Benjamin Acker, of Mt. Pleasant, states in his application for pension, dated Dec. 3, 1832, that he served as a Ferryman at Vanplanck's Point; enlisted under Col. Hughs, March 1, 1780, and re-enlisted at the expiration of that time in same Regt. Born at Philipse Manor (now town of Mt. Pleasant) Aug. 12, 1763. Application endorsed by Benj. Brown and William Lambert. In a statement made by him in 1847, he says: "I saw service during the Revolutionary war, and in the latter part of it was employed as a Ferryman at King's Ferry. I ferried Smith (Joshua Hett) and Andre across the river Sept. 22, 1780, and was a witness at Smith's trial. In 1781, when the French army lay at White Plains, I was employed as a waterman at Dobbs Ferry. Once, in the month of October, I don't remember what year, I was engaged in watching a British frigate which lay at Sparta, in company with John Paulding, John Requa, David Martineau, and Isaac Lent. We lay in ambush in the bushes above Judge Kenne's place. Presently a boat from the frigate approached us with nine men and a woman on board. Not wishing to hurt the woman, we let them land; then rose and fired upon them. We killed two, wounded two, made prisoners of the other five and let the woman go." Benjamin Acker, died in Sing Sing, Nov. 25, 1851, in the 90th year of his age. It is said that he was the last of the Pensioners in that place, and he was also the last of the Revolutionary soldiers buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

A John Acker was captured at the house of Lient. Cornelius Van Tassel, Nov. 17, 1777, who died in the old Sugar House Prison.

The following from the granddaughter of Mrs. Rachel Acker Stillwaggon, the venerable old lady who died a few years since in her 106th year, is worthy of a place here: "Grandmother does not remember her grandfather's first name. He fought in both the French and Revolutionary wars. Williams and Van Wart were both cousins to her. Grandmother's father, Abram Acker, was in the Revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner and on one of the prison ships in New York. He died at Tarrytown, and his wife died in New York. They lived on a farm which is now known as the 'Burnt House.' It has always been known by that name, as it was burnt during the Revolutionary war, over their heads, so they had to throw out feather beds and sit out on them till the next morning, it being in the middle of winter and the snow was very deep."

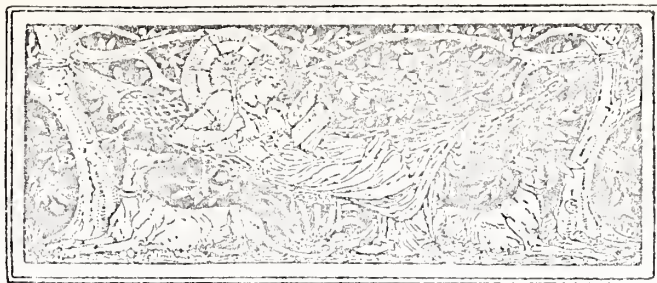
"Sunmyside" was unquestionably the home of Elder Wolfert Acker, and of his descendants for several generations, and a part of the original house, or "Roost," as Irving facetiously entitles it, is still preserved in it. Wolfert Acker was an Assessor of the Manor in 1714, and in 1723 filled the office of Collector, the following receipt being copied from the old records:

"New York, May 21, 1723.
"Rec'd from Stephen Ecker in behalf of his father, Woofert Ecker, Collector of the Manor of Phillipsburgh, the sum of six Pounds four Shillings and five pence which with his salary at nine pence in the pound amounts to six pounds nine shillings being in full of ye quota of ye within mentioned warrant.
A. D. PEYSTER.

In the old Assessment Roll of 1732, Eckers are assessed as follows: Wolfert Ecker, £30; Jan Ecker, £16.10; Sibout, £13; Abraham, £15.10; Stephen, £18.10.

Jan Ecker, who with Magdalentie his wife, appear on the records of the old Dutch Church as of its original members, was doubtless a kin—probably a brother—to Wolfert. Of his family the record only shows that they had Cornelius, christened Aug. 20, 1708; Anna, Nov. 14, 1713; and Rachel, Apr. 18, 1716. There is no mention of the family after that date. The old Dutch Church records state that in the absence of a minister Jan Ecker was appointed to conduct the funeral service "in a christian manner, and that he walk before the procession to the grave." Jan Acker was one of the Deacons chosen at the organization of the old Dutch Church, 1697, and served as Elder 1702-4. The old survey of the Post Road, date 1723, indicates that the residence of Jan Ecker was north-east from the corner of present Broadway and Bedford Road, the road passing on the east side of the house, it being the place afterwards occupied by Cornelius Jones.





The Van Tassel Family.

To tell the story of Philipse Manor without a sketch of the Van Tassel Family would be like leaving Hamlet out of the play. They were one of the most numerous and conspicuous families of the Manorial period, and were the very impersonation of some of its most marked characteristics. The blood of Thor was in their veins and their struggle for freedom in Friesland had made them veritable sons of Mars. Wherever a Van Tassel waved his gonfalon it was the signal for an onset against the enemy, and in the border warfare that waged with such fierceness on this Manor during the Revolution they were ever in the fore front.

Jan Cornelius Van Tassel was the first of that name, known to have come to New Netherland. Among the first settlers to locate upon Philipse Manor, were John, Jacob and Cornelius Van Tassel, sons of the first mentioned. They were the 38th, 52d and 73d persons whose names appear upon the roll of members of the old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow. Dirck, the son of Cornelius, was the 25th person baptised previous to 1699. In 1723 he married at the church in Hackensack, N. J., Chrestina Buise, daughter of Aaron Buise, who was an officer of the old Dutch Church, from 1743 to 1767. His five daughters, and Cornelius, the subject of this sketch, were all baptised at that church, the latter in 1734. A receipt given by Dirck Van Tassel to Frederiek Philipse dated Dec. 22, 1767, for 6 pounds, 2s. 6d, for rent of the farm, is still preserved. Lieut. Cornelius married Elizabeth Storms, daughter of Nicholas, and sister of Capt. Abraham Storms, the first

Captain elected for the company that was known as the Tarrytown Company, this Sept. 2, 1775, being the first and earliest mention of the name Tarrytown yet discovered.

Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel, was elected an officer of one of the four companies organized in the upper Manor of Philipsburg. The Provincial Congress in session in New York city, gave them their commissions during the month of Sept., 1775. His farm of two hundred and odd acres, was the same formerly occupied by his father and grand-



CORNELIUS VAN TASSEL HOUSE.

father, and was situated upon the Saw Mill river road, one mile south of present Elmsford.

The British scouting parties having met with many humiliating defeats at the hands of these defenders, Governor Tryon determined to adopt harsh measures to exterminate them. James Delancey, the Tory Sheriff of the County, was the Colonel of the Westchester Co. Militia, a regiment that had been organized for a number of years previous to the Revolution. Many of the members of the South Battalion were also enrolled as members of that regiment, but were looked upon as deserters by the British. Governor Tryon directed Col. Delancey to recruit a company out of his regiment which were called Rangers.

They were mounted, and the Governor, to stimulate enlistments in that branch of the service, gave them a reward of twenty-five dollar for the capture of every committeeman, and five dollars each for every deserter. This command soon grew to be a very effective regiment. They were given the name of Cow Boys, as their thorough knowledge of the roads and country was a great help to them in that particular line of cattle capture. On the night of Nov. 17, 1777, Peter and Cornelius Van Tassel were taken prisoners at their homes by Capt. Emmerick's command from King's Bridge, a part of which also proceeded to the house of Maj. Abraham Storms, which they partially burned. The enemy having collected the Van Tassel's stock of cattle, made sure their prisoners should not escape as they tied their hands to their horses' tails, in which position they compelled them to drive their cattle to their camp. While they were preparing to burn the dwelling, Lt. Van Tassel's son, Cornelius, Jr., having secreted himself in the attic, was driven out by the smoke. Throwing a blanket over his head he came down stairs and sprang over the lower half of the hall door and ran rapidly to the Saw Mill River, pursued by the enemy, who gave up the chase when they found that he had broken his way through the ice, in order to escape to the Parens Hott, the picket station on Beaver Mountain. Cornelius, Jr., died Jan. 3, 1780, as the result of his exposure at the time of his father's capture. While the dwelling was burning one of the soldiers actuated with praiseworthy feelings of humanity obtained a feather bed and threw it over the mother and child, who were then left to care for themselves as best they could. They afterward found temporary shelter in a dirt cellar, the only habitation left upon the farm.

Capt. John Romer gives the following account of the affair, date of 1845: "The night on which the houses were surprised and burnt was one of the coldest of the season. Cornelius Van Tassel on the first alarm sprang from the windows and tried to escape, being almost naked. He was taken, but never recovered from the exposure of that night. The Tory Captain, Joshua Barnes, acted as guide for Emmerick that night, and his voice was heard above the tumult: 'The houses are both owned by d——d Rebels—burn them!' My wife, Leah Van Tassel, was the only daughter of Cornelius, and she was the infant taken out of the house in a blanket by a soldier, laid carefully in the snow and the mother, distracted, was seeking her babe when he told her where the child was. The only son, Cornelius, Jr., fled for safety half naked to the roof of the house and held on by the chimney, from

which when the fire began to reach him he jumped to the ground. He escaped that night, but caught cold from which he never recovered."

It was about this time that Gov. Tryon issued his infamous order to "Burn Tarrytown," which provoked swift reprisal in the destruction of Gen. Oliver Delancey's house on the upper end of New York island, by an expedition that went down the river in the night from this place. And so Lieut. Cornelius and Peter Van Tassel were cruelly and ignominiously carried away to New York as prisoners. A petition signed by Lieut. Cornelius and Peter Van Tassel, as Committeemen, and others, drawn up at the Provost Goal, date of Feb. 6, 1778, is on file among the Clinton papers, in which they set forth that they are there as Committeemen, and hence unable to get exchanged, and they ask the Governor to help them out of their dilemma so that they may be returned to their families, which it appears he was not very soon able to do. The official records show that their release from prison took place on the 17th of Oct. 1778, making just 11 months of captivity. The following is copied from the Book of Audited Accounts pertaining to the Revolution in the State Archives at Albany.

The State of New York, Dr. To Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel.	
To pay while in Captivity, from 17th Nov. 1777, to the 17th Oct. 1778	\$117.06 1/2
To Retained Rations,	13.15 0
	<hr/> \$130.21 1/2
Audited, 1784.	

When peace was at last proclaimed, Lt. Van Tassel purchased his old farm from the Commissioners of Forfeiture, but on account of the losses incurred, was unable to rebuild his dwelling. His only son having died from exposure received in fighting for his country, he postponed the affair until the marriage of his daughter Leah, to John Romer, son of Jacob Romer, Sr., who with his three brothers had been active participants in the cause of Independence; and in 1793, they erected the dwelling still standing, of which a photo representation appears herewith, and where for upward of fifty years the annual town meetings of the township of Greensburgh were held. Here Lt. Van Tassel and wife, Jacob Romer, Sr., and wife, and their son John Romer and wife spent their remaining days. John Romer became Captain in the war of 1812, and took an active part in those proceedings that were productive in the advancement of the best interests of the community. He was not only a well known man among men, but it is said, was decided by vote at a general election to be the best looking man in the town! He died at the age of 90, beloved by every one.

Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel died Mar. 6, 1820, in the 86th year of his age, and Elizabeth Storms his wife, died Mar. 25, 1825, in the 87th year of her age. J. C. L. Hamilton, of Elmsford, is the grandson of John Romer and great-grandson of Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel.

Peter Van Tassel's name appears as a member of Capt. Daniel Martling's Company as early as 1776, and as already stated he was a member of the Committee of Public Safety for this County when taken prisoner and carried away to the Provost Goal in New York in Nov., 1777. His tombstone in the old Dutch Churchyard shows that he was born in May, 1728, and that he died in Sept., 1784, just after the close of the Revolutionary war, and probably as a result of the hardships endured during that period. His birth, and consequently parentage, do not appear in the records of the old Dutch Church, and the latter for some time evaded all research, but it was finally discovered in the will of Johannis Van Tassel (son of Jacob) of Philipsburg, recorded in the Surrogate's office in the city of New York. The will is dated Dec. 23, 1771. By it the testator gives to his wife Trintje, (Buys), his son Jacob, daughter Anna, widow of Jacob Wormer, daughter Rachel wife of John Van Tassel, daughter Catrina wife of Abram Eeker, "son of Abm," and grand child Catrina daughter of his son John Van Tassell, de'd, and appoints his well beloved sons Peter and Jacob, his executors.

So Peter was the son of Johannis who had married Trintje, and the brother of famous Major Jacob Van Tassel of Wolfert's Roost, also brother of Catrina who married Abraham Aeker or Eeker, 2d, the great-grandfather of Mr. Benson Ferris. As Peter died in 1784, his widow, Catrina or Catharine, and her sons Peter, 2d, and John, took title to his farm of 150 acres in the Saw Mill River Valley just south of and adjoining the farm of Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel, who was his kinsman.

The will of Hendrick Van Tassel, who had married Balith Buys, also appears in the Surrogate's office at New York City, date of 1771. He gave his wife Balith, sons John and Hendrick, daughters Mary and Balithy Slynets.

Jacob Van Tassel, the son of Johannis Van Tassel and Catharine his wife, was baptised Nov. 10, 1744. Hester Van Tassel his wife, was the daughter of a Johannis Van Tassel and Helena Haumen his wife. They were married Sept. 23, 1764. Their home was at the Wolfert Acker place, long known as "Wolfert's Roost." The following fancy sketch of the Roost and its brave defender, Lieut. Jacob Van

Tassell, from the gifted pen of Washington Irving is well introduced here :

"The situation of the Roost is in the very heart of what was the debateable ground between the American and British lines, during the war. The British held possession of the city of New York, and the island of Manhattan, on which it stands. The Americans drew up towards the highlands, holding their headquarters at Peekskill. The intervening country, from Croton River to Spiting Devil Creek, was the debateable land, subject to be harried by friend and foe, like the Scottish borders of yore. It is rugged country, with a line of rocky hills extending through it like a backbone, sending ribs on either side; but among these rude hills are beautiful winding valleys, like those watered by the Pocantico and the Neperan. In the fastnesses of these hills, and along these valleys, exists a race of hard-headed, hard-handed, stout-hearted Dutchmen, descended of the primitive Netherlanders. Most of these were strong whigs throughout the war, and have ever remained obstinately attached to the soil, and neither to be fought nor bought out of their paternal acres. Others were tories, and adherents to the old kingly rule; some of whom took refuge within the British lines, joined the royal bands of refugees, (a name odious to the American ear), and occasionally returned to harass their ancient neighbors. In a little while this debateable land was overrun by predatory bands from either side; sacking hen-roosts, plundering farm-houses, and driving off cattle. Hence arose those two great orders of border chivalry, the Skinners and the Cow Boys, famous in the heroic annals of Westchester County. The former fought, or rather, marauded under the American, the latter under the British banner; but both, in the hurry of their military ardor, were apt to err on the safe side, and rob friend as well as foe. Neither of them stopped to ask the politics of horse or cow, which they drove into captivity; nor, when they wrung the neck of a rooster, did they trouble their heads to ascertain whether he were crowing for Congress or King George. While this marauding system prevailed on shore, the Great Tappan Sea, which washes this belligerent region, was domineered over by British frigates and other vessels of war, anchored here and there, to keep an eye upon the river, and maintain a communication between the various military posts. Stout galleys, also armed with eighteen pounders, and navigated with sails and oars, cruised about like hawks, ready to pounce upon their prey. All these were eyed with bitter hostility by the Dutch yeomanry along shore, who were indignant at seeing their great

Mediterranean ploughed by hostile prows; and would occasionally throw up a mud breast-work on a point or promontory, mount an old iron field-piecke, and fire away at the enemy, though the greatest harm was apt to happen to themselves, from the bursting of their ordnance, nay, there was scarce a Dutchman along the river that would hesitate to fire with his long duck gun at any British cruiser that came within his reach, as he had been accustomed to fire at water fowl.

I have been thus particular in my account of the times and neighborhood, that the reader might the more readily comprehend the surrounding dangers in this, the heroic age of the Roost. It was commanded at the time, as I have already observed, by the stout Jacob Van Tassel. As I wish to be extremely accurate in this part of my chronicle, I beg that this Jacob Van Tassel, of the Roost, may not be confounded with another Jacob Van Tassel, commonly known in border story by the name of 'clump-footed Jack,' a noted tory, and one of the refugee band of Spiting Devil. On the contrary, he of the Roost was a patriot of the first water; and, if we may take his own word for granted, a thorn in the side of the enemy. As the Roost, from its lonely situation on the water's edge, might be liable to attack, he took measures for defence. On a row of hooks, above his fire-place, reposed his great piecke of ordnance, ready charged and primed for action. This was a duck, or, rather, goose-gun of unparalleled longitude—with which it was said he could kill a wild goose, though half way across the Tappan Sea. Indeed, there are as many wonders told of this renowned gun as of the enchanted weapons of the heroes of classic story. In different parts of the stone walls of his mansion he had made loop-holes, through which he might fire upon an assailant. His wife was stout-hearted as himself, and could load as fast as he could fire; and then he had an ancient and redoubtable sister, Nochie van Wurmer, a match, as he said, for the stoutest man in the country. Thus garrisoned, the little Roost was fit to stand a siege, and Jacob van Tassel was the man to defend it to the last charge of powder.

"He was, as I have already hinted, of pugnacious propensities; and, not content with being a patriot at home, and fighting for the security of his own fireside, he extended his thoughts abroad, and entered into a confederacy with certain of the bold, hard-riding lads of Tarrytown, Petticoat Lane and Sleepy Hollow—who formed a kind of holy brotherhood, scouring the country to clear it of skimmers and cow-boys, and all other border vermin. The Roost was one of their rallying points. Did a band of marauders from Manhattan island come sweep-

ing through the neighborhood, and driving off cattle, the stout Jacob and his compeers were soon clattering at their heels, and fortunate did the rogues esteem themselves if they could but get a part of their booty across the lines, or escape themselves, without a rough handling. Should the moss troopers succeed in passing with their *cavalgada*, with thundering tramp and dusty whirlwind, across King's Bridge, the holy brotherhood of the Roost would reign up at that perilous pass, and, wheeling about, would indemnify themselves by foraging the refugee region of Morrisania.

"When at home at roost, the stout Jacob was not idle; he was prone to carry on a petty warfare of his own, for his private recreation and refreshment. Did he ever chance to espy, from his look-out place, a hostile ship or galley anchored or becalmed near shore, he would take down his long goose-gun from the hooks over the fire-place, sally out alone, and lurk along shore, dodging behind rocks and trees, and watching for hours together, like a veteran mouser intent on a rat hole. So sure as a boat put off for shore, and came within shot, bang went the great goose-gun; a shower of slugs and buck-shot whistled about the ears of the enemy, and, before the boat could reach the shore, Jacob had scuttled up some woody ravine, and left no trace behind.

"About this time the Roost experienced a vast accession of war-like importance, in being made one of the stations of the water guard. This was a kind of aquatic corps of observation, composed of long, sharp canoe-shaped boats, technically called whale-boats, that lay lightly on the water, and could be rowed with great rapidity. They were manned by resolute fellows, skilled at pulling an oar or handling a musket. These lurked about in nooks and bays, and behind those long promontories which run out into the Tappan Sea, keeping a look-out, to give notice of the approach or movements of hostile ships. They roved about in pairs, sometimes at night, with muffled oars, gliding like spectres about frigates and guard-ships riding at anchor; cutting off any boat that made for shore, and keeping the enemy in constant uneasiness. These mosquito cruisers generally kept aloof by day, so that their harboring places might not be discovered, but would pull quietly along, under shadow of the shore, at night, to take up their quarters at the Roost. Hither, at such time, would also repair the hard-riding lads of the hills, to hold secret councils of war with the "ocean chivalry;" and in these nocturnal meetings, were concerted many of those daring forays, by land and water, that resounded throughout the border."

The chronicler here goes on to recount divers wonderful stories of the wars of the Roost, from which it would seem that this little warrior nest carried the terror of its arms into every sea from Spiting Devil Creek to St. Anthony's Nose; that it even bearded the stont island of Manhattan, invading it at night, penetrating to its centre, and burning down the famous DeLancey house, the conflagration of which makes such a blaze in revolutionary history. Nay, more; in their extravagant daring, these cocks of the Roost meditated a nocturnal descent upon New York itself, to swoop upon the British commanders, Howe and Clinton, by surprise, bear them off captive, and, perhaps, put a triumphant close to the war.

"This doughty Dutchman (continues the sage Diedrich Knickerbocker) was not content with taking a share in all the magnanimous enterprises concocted at the Roost, but still continued his petty warfare along shore. A series of exploits at length raised his confidence in his prowess to such a height, that he began to think himself and his goose-gun a match for anything. Unluckily, in the course of one of his prowlings, he descried a British transport aground, not far from shore, with her stern swung towards the land within point-blank shot. The temptation was too great to be resisted; bang! as usual went the great goose-gun, shivering the cabin windows, and driving all hands forward. Bang! bang! the shots were repeated. The reports brought several sharp-shooters of the neighborhood to the spot; before the transport could bring a gun to bear, or land a boat, to take revenge, she was soundly peppered, and the coast evacuated. She was the last of Jacob's triumphs. He fared, like some heroic spider, that had unwittingly snared a hornet—to his immortal glory, perhaps, but to the utter ruin of his web.

"It was not long after this, during the absence of Jacob Van Tassel on one of his forays, and when no one was in garrison but his stout-hearted spouse, his redoubtable sister, Nochie Van Wurmser, and a strapping negro wench called Dinah, that an armed vessel came to anchor off the Roost and a boat full of men pulled to shore. The garrison flew to arms—that is to say, to mops, broomsticks, shovels, tongs, and all kinds of domestic weapons—for unluckily, the great piece of ordnance, the goose-gun, was absent with its owner. Above all, a vigorous defence was made with that most potent of female weapons the tongue. Never did invaded hen-roost make a more vociferous outcry. It was all in vain. The house was sacked and plundered, fire was set to each corner, and, in a few moments, its blaze shed a baleful light far

over the Tappan Sea. The invaders then pounced upon the blooming Laney Van Tassel, the beauty of the Roost, and endeavored to bear her off to the boat. But here was the real tug of war. The mother, the aunt, and the strapping negro wench, all flew to the rescue. The struggle continued down to the very water's edge, when a voice from the armed vessel at anchor ordered the spoilers to let go their hold. They relinquished the prize, jumped into their boats, and pulled off, and the heroine of the Roost escaped with a mere rumpling of the feathers. Shortly after the catastrophe of the Roost, Jacob Van Tassel, in the course of one of his forays, fell into the hands of the British, was sent prisoner to New York, and was detained in captivity for the greater part of the war."

But to turn from the realm of fancy and tradition to the realism of personal experience, the following copied from the original in the archives of the Pension Office at Washington, is herewith presented :

Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel's statement made in his application for pension, April 30, 1836, in his 92d year: 'Was then a resident of Greenwich St., New York. He states that he was then upwards of 91 years of age. That on the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he was a farmer living on Philipse Manor, present town of Greenburgh, County of Westchester, N. Y. That he first entered the service in the year 1776 in a company of Militia commanded by Capt. Glode Regua ; that as a private and Sergeant in his company he served for different periods until the resignation of Capt. Regua in 1778 ; that in June, 1778, he received the commission of Lieutenant in same company under Capt. Geo. Comb, Col. Hammond's Regt. ; that by order of said Col. Hammond he received directions to take as many men from his company as seemed advisable, and go as far down the Hudson as he could with safety, and gather all the information he could relative to the movements and designs of the enemy, and that he selected six privates and went down, and on their return put up for the night at a private dwelling in the vicinity of Croton River ; that in the morning, as they were about in readiness to march they were surprised by a party of British soldiers of 72 foot and 9 horse, and he further learned that they had been betrayed. Two of his men escaped, but himself and four others were taken prisoners and went to Verplanck's Point, and there put on board of a vessel and transported down the river to Yonkers ; that he was kept at this place but for a short time, when he was put on a vessel and sent to New York City and confined there in the building called the "Old Jail." That after being there four or five weeks he was put on his parole,

which was executed at the old Sugar House in Liberty St., was then sent to Flatbush where he remained until he was exchanged in the fall of 1781, and on his arrival home he first heard of the surrender of Cornwallis.

Relates being one of the Company that made a raid to Morrisania when the guide Dyckman was killed. Upon one occasion he recollected to have shot a deserter from our troops who had been with the British at Fishkill, and that he frequently shot at the British Gallies going up and down the river. That on one occasion the British (under Lieut. Althouse) having taken a number of cattle, he and a party among whom was Capt. John Buchanan, recaptured them and killed 4 or 5 of the British.

That when they went down the river on a scout as aforesaid they went nearly to King's Bridge and lay over night in the bushes; that they obtained much information relative to the intended movements of the British, and that on their return they took two prisoners from the British guardships and had them in custody when they themselves were taken prisoners at Croton River. That during the whole adventure they were in imminent danger, particularly when they lay in the bushes at King's Bridge, as the British were constantly passing in immediate view; and he further declares that Abraham Van Tassel, David Van Tassel, and Wm. Reton, his relatives, and Isaac Delameter, were the persons who were taken prisoners with him. That at Flatbush where he was on parole, were many American officers, including Col. Hammond, the latter part of the time, he having been taken out of his bed when he was taken prisoner. That when they were exchanged Hammond accompanied them up through New Jersey to Greenburg; that they were advised to return that way as the British lay in New York. And he further states that during his imprisonment his dwelling houses and out houses were burned by the enemy and his personal property wholly wasted and destroyed.

Isaac Delameter swears to the date of the capture (was taken prisoner on the 1st day of July, 1779, with Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel, and was a prisoner until Nov. 5, 1781,) by reason of its being his 21st birthday; that they were betrayed by the person with whom they stopped that night at Croton, and he corroborated Lieut. Van Tassel's statement.

The old record at Albany shows the following in the book of Audited Accounts:

To Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel, Isaac Van Tassel and four privates of Col. Hammond's Regt., Westchester Co. Militia, for pay from the time they entered service and during the time they were taken prisoners to the day they returned from their captivity.

To Isaac Van Tassel, Sergt. from 27th May, 1779, to 1st July, 1779, 35 days,	£4.13.4.
To Isaac Van Tassel, from 2d July, 1779, to 5th Nov., 1780, (during the time he was prisoner), 16 months and 5 days,	64.10.8.
To Abraham Van Tassel,	46. 2.7.
To David Van Tassel,	46. 2.7.
To Jacob Van Tassel, Lieut.,	£307.18.2.
To Retained Rations,	36. 1.8.
	<hr/> 343.19.10.

Jacob Van Tassel took title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture to 185 acres, the place which he had occupied as a tenant under Frederick Philipse, and for which he paid £500. Jacob Van Tassel and Hester his wife had "Lena" who married Caleb Brush and had Jacob born Aug. 28, 1790, and also sons Caleb and Joshua. She died Oct. 27, 1861, in her 95th year, and he died Nov. 59, 1856, in his 93d year. Jacob also had sons Isaac, Jacob, and William. Charles Denison Belden, of New York, is a great-grandson of Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel.

The following inscription appears on his tombstone in the old Dutch Churchyard, he being there designated "Major" Jacob Van Tassel, to which honor he was entitled by reason of a commission he had held in the Militia after the Revolution:

In Memory of Major
JACOB VAN TASSEL, a Soldier of the Revolution, died Aug. 24, 1840, aged 95 years, 11 months and 23 days.

This simple stone points the Honorable Grave,
Where sleeps the Patriot pure, the Soldier brave—
Reader, if to thy heart thy country's cause be dear,
His service call to mind, this grave revere.

Hester, wife of Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel, died Dec. 10, 1811, aged 77 years, 8 months and 10 days. Jacob was afterwards twice married. His latter years were spent in the family of his son-in-law, Caleb Brush, in New York. Altogether Jacob Van Tassel was a great character and well deserves posthumous fame.

Stephen Van Tassel's application for a pension, dated Dec. 11, 1832, states that he entered the service as a Volunteer about the first of May, 1776, at Tarrytown, for 9 months in the Co. of Capt. Abram Ladien; resided in or near Tarrytown at that time; was at the battle of White Plains in the right-wing of the American Army near Chatterton Hill. In the spring of 1777 re-enlisted in Capt. Sybert Acker's Co., Lieut. Col. Hammond's Regt.; was in Capt. Daniel Williams' Co., at the Youngs' House fight; afterwards in the Co. of Capt. Gilbert Dean. In

1780 enlisted in the Continental line under Col. Hughes; was taken prisoner in April, 1780, and taken to New York and confined in the old Sugar House Prison 11 months and 5 days. Was born in the year 1758. Endorsed by John Israel, who says that he was himself taken prisoner in Dec., 1779, and confined in the old Sugar House Prison, and saw Stephen Van Tassel there. This Stephen was a son of Johannis Van Tassel, who was a soldier in the French war as well as in the Revolution, and grandson of Jan Van Tassel and Annatie Acker his wife. He married Mary, the daughter of Stephen Bertine, and



THE VAN TASSEL, MOTT HOUSE.

lived at "Haventje," known as the Fremont place. This Johannis Van Tassel was the great-grandfather of Mr. Daniel Van Tassel of Tarrytown.

A John Van Tassel, born 1737, and who died 1807, was one of the John Van Tassels who served in the French war; was also a soldier of the Revolution. He kept the Van Tassel Inn, present Jacob Mott house, which was a rallying place in the early part of the Revolution, a photo representation of which is herewith produced. It was there that Washington once visited a sick officer, as was well remembered by the late Mrs. Romer. It was there that a party of British Refugees (Tories) was surprised and captured by Major Hunt, in 1781. The

door is said to have been pierced by a cannon ball during one of the bombardments of Tarrytown by British frigates. It is one of the oldest buildings remaining in this vicinity, and it is said was erected by one of the Martlings as early as 1712.

Another John Van Tassel who was a Revolutionary soldier was killed in the attack on the Glode (one accounts says James) Regua house on May 26, 1779. John Romer says of the affair, "John Van Tassel was posted as sentinel near the house, and challenged the enemy who charged. He fired, defended himself with his bayonet, but was surrounded and cut to pieces by the dragoons. The men then jumped out of the windows and escaped." The State afterwards gave a pension to "Catharine Ann and John Van Tassel, orphan children of John Van Tassel, late private in Col. Hammond's Regt., who was slain on the field, May 26, 1779."

The David Van Tassel who was a prisoner at the same time with Lient. Jacob, was a brother of Hester Van Tassel, Jacob's wife. Abraham and Isaac who were also prisoners at the same time, were brothers, the sons of Abraham Van Tassel and Cornelia La Mettie his wife. The aforementioned Isaac was the grandfather of the venerable John C. Van Tassel, of Mt. Pleasant and of Wm. H. Van Tassel, of the Architectural Iron Works of New York, their fathers being brothers.

Among the early if not original members of the old Dutch Church were Jacob Van Texel and Aletje his wife, Jan Van Texel and Cathrina his wife, and Cornelius Van Texel and Antje his wife. Among the officers of that Church appear the names of Cornelius Van Texel, Deacon, 1709; Jan Van Texel, Deacon, 1716; Cornelius, Elder, 1717; Jan, Elder, 1727; Jan, Elder, 1736; Hendrick, Deacon, 1738; Dirk, Deacon, 1743; Hendrick, Elder, 1745, 1749, 1750, and 1754; Johannis, Deacon, 1757-60. Hendrick, Elder, 1762; Dirck, Elder, 1767; Jacob, Deacon, 1770; Jan, Deacon, 1790.

Old Manor records show that Johannis Van Tassel was Collector 1722-3-5. 1742—Overseer for the King's Road from Charl Davids, Evert Brnyn and Johannis Van Texel the son of Jacob. 1743—Hannis Van Texel one of the Fence Viewers. Same year, Hannis Van Texel was one of the Overseers of Highway. 1750, Feb. 20, ear mark of Wm. Van Tassel; 1756, Dec. 29, ear mark of Johannis Van Tassel; 1757, March 20, ear mark of Johannis Van Tassel, son of Hendrick. 1760, Mar. 4, licensed Inn Keeper, Peter Van Tassel; 1778, John Van Tassel, a Pound Master; 1779, John Van Tassel Assessor.

The following, copied from the original on file in the State Archives at Albany, well deserves a place here as a picture of hero endurance by the Van Tassels in the great struggle for American Liberty and American Independence :

To his Excellency, Gov. Clinton, &c. This Petition Respectfully Sheweth:

That your petitioners have endeavored to defend and protect the Freedom and Liberty of the United States. After the many disappointments and reverses of fortune which we have had to struggle with, the expectations of rising again to prosperity are brought low enough by long imprisonment ; but it would be a satisfaction to us that our real character were known to your Excellency and the Senate and Assembly, which if we were we flatter ourselves that we should have your indulgence, nay, your esteem. Refuse not most gracious gentlemen, the means for gaining this end to men who are ready and willing to shed their blood in proof of their loyalty and affection for our country's cause.

Notwithstanding the enemy has not left us one single head of our cattle, furniture &c., but has plundered us of all, we beseech that you will look with an eye of pity on us and have some consideration for our past services, and that a year's imprisonment and five years' exile, the ruin of our fortunes, and the submission with which we have borne these punishments and the zeal which we are still ready to show for our country's cause, if your Excellency and the Senate and Assembly do not make some provision for us we and our families must inevitably perish. Therefore we hope you will take Christian pity and assist us from this labyrinth of misery. By so doing, your petitioners and the widows and fatherless will be forever bound to pray for your Excellency, and the honorable Senate and Assembly.

ISAAC VAN TASSEL,

Six in family, released from Imprisonment.

DANIEL VAN TASSEL,

Five in family, " " "

ABRAHAM VAN TASSEL,

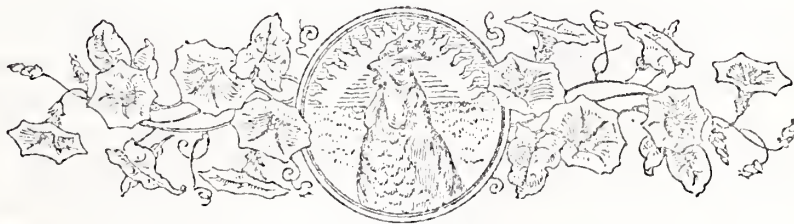
Seven in family, " " "

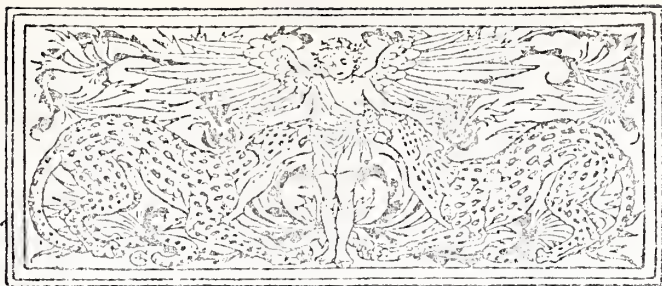
JACOB VAN TASSEL,

Seven in family, and still a Prisoner.

Petition presented Feb. 9, 1781.

And now this all too brief review of the stalwart Van Tassel family is brought to a close.





The Van Wart Family.

The Van Warts are found in the old Dutch Church records as early as 1700, Gerret Van Wart having been a Deacon there 1705-7, and 1710-12; an Elder 1719, and a Gerret Van Wart, perhaps Gerret, Jr., an Elder 1731-2, Joeghem Van Wart was a Deacon 1734, and perhaps another Joeghem Deacon in 1751. A Jacob Van Wart was Deacon 1739, and a Jacob, Elder 1766 and 1771, and Deacon in 1776. Martinus was an Elder in 1774, and William Van Wart was a Deacon in 1790. On an old Church subscription list at the time of the settlement of Dominie Smith over the two churches, the old Dutch and the new Church at Greenburgh, or Hall's Corners, date of October, 1807, are found the names of Mary, Isaae, Isaae, (2) William, Rachel, John and Henry Van Wart.

The earliest baptisms of Van Warts on the old Church records are those of Jacob, son of Herriek or Hendriek Van Wart and Cornelia his wife, and Joachim, son of Gerridt Van Werdt and Catalyntie his wife, both of the date of 1701. Doubtless the fathers were both sons of Marten, the original emigrant, who sailed from Utrecht, Holland, on the ship *Beaver*, April 25, 1659.

In the old records of the officers of this Manor Garret Van Wart appears as Constable date of 1715; was Collector 1723. Jacob Van Wart was Collector 1718. A Gerret Van Wart was Constable 1742, and Joeghem was Collector same year. In 1744 Joeghem Van Wart was Constable and Collector, and again Collector in 1745. The following is copied from the ancient records verbatim: "Ye first Tuesday in April, chosen overzeers for the King high way from Jacob Van Wert to

Sawmill River by Nicklaas Storm, Abraham Van Wert the son of Jacob," &c.; 1746, Constable and Collector, Joeghem Van Wert; do.; 1747; "Ditto (1747) overzeers for the King high waie, William Van Wert for the road from the uper Mills to Gerret Van Wert, Jr." 1750, chosen Deputy Constable, Abraham Van Wart the son of Gerret. Joeghem Van Wart's ear mark was entered Apr. 8, 1743; Gerret, do.; Jacob, do.; Gerret, Jr., Sept. 8, 1743. Catrina the widow Van Wart, advertised an estray Dec. 1, 1775. Jacob Van Wart, Sr., was an Overseer of the Poor, 1778, and John Van Wart an Assessor, 1778 and 1779. Martinus Van Wart, an Overseer of the Poor, 1779. William Van Wart, an Overseer of the Tarrytown Road, 1779.

In the Tax List of 1732, for this Manor, the following Van Warts appear: Abraham, Gerret, Sr., Gerret, Jr., Jan, Joeghem, Jacob, and William Van Wart.

William Van Wart, by will, proved Aug. 4, 1772, gave to his wife Cathrina, and sons Wm., Jacobus, Jacob, and daughters, Belitie, wife of David Davids, Susanna, wife of Wolfert Cropper, and Cathrina, wife of Jacobus Davids, Johannis Van Wert, by will, proved January 26, 1776, gave to his wife, Rachel, sons John and Daniel, and daughters Cathrina, wife of John Van Wart, Christiana, Mary and Susannah. Joakum Van Wart, by will, proved Sept. 18, 1770, gave to his wife, Ragel, sons Gerret, John and Jacob, daughter Catrina, wife of Deliverance Conckling and children of his son Abraham Van Wart dec'd. This was the widow Ragel Van Wart who afterwards married Johannis Dutcher.

That the Van Wart family were thoroughly patriotic and furnished their full quota of the Revolutionary soldiers of this Manor is evidenced by the large number whose names appear upon the roll of honor, including as it does one of the captors of Andre, whose fame in that connection has quite obscured the brilliant service rendered by his cousin and namesake, Lieut. Isaac Van Wart, also of this Manor. The following concerning him is copied from the archives at Albany and Washington :

The petition of Isaac Van Wart, late a Lieutenant in Philip Van Cortlandt's Regt., respectfully sheweth : That in the year 1775 he was appointed a Lieutenant in Capt. Ambrose Horton's Company in a Regt. commanded by Col. Jas. Holmes; that he served that Campaign in the siege of St. Johns, and in the winter he marched with the army to the siege of Quebec, and continued with the army there until their return. That immediately after his return home he again enlisted into the ser-

vice of his country, and was under Gen. Washington near New York ; that he continued with the army and commanded a platoon at the taking of the Hessians at Trenton ; that in January 1777, he received a commission of First Lieut. in Col Philip Van Cortland's Regt., and so continued in the service until 1779, when he received an injury from a fall that rendered him for some time unable to discharge the duties of an officer. That he afterwards continued to reside in the County of Westchester and was engaged as a Volunteer in every important enterprise against the enemy in that quarter during the remainder of the war. That since the establishment of peace he has removed to Pittstown, Rensselaer Co. That he has a large family of children to support, and asks for the allotment of lands given to officers.

To enumerate some of the important actions in which he was engaged: Was an officer of the Line, 1776. Had command on board the Galleys in their attack on the *Phoenix* and *Rose* at Tarrytown, in July of that year. Was in the Battle at White Plains and at Trenton; in 1777 was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and was afterwards at the Battle of Monmouth. That the best days of his youth were spent in the service of his country ; that he is now upwards of 60 years of age, and asks for the Bounty lands to which he may be entitled by reason of such service. Application dated March 19, 1813.

Samuel Youngs being duly sworn deposes and says that he was well acquainted with the said Isaac Van Wart before the year 1775; that he well remembers his enlisting, and a number of others in that year, and that they sailed from Tarrytown to the northward ; and that the said Isaac Van Wart was then a Lieutenant; that he did not return until sometime in the latter part of the ensuing spring. That he was in the service again that year, and in the beginning of the year 1777 he kept his home at the house of the father of this deponent, and in a short time enlisted more than 30 men, and this deponent well remembered to have seen the said Isaac Van Wart, and a number of the soldiers that enlisted under him doing duty in the Regiment of Continental troops commanded by Col. Philip Van Cortlandt. The said deponent has always understood from the officers and soldiers that served with the said Isaac Van Wart that he was a very bold, active and enterprising officer, and that such was his reputation on the lines in the County of Westchester. Also attested to by Samuel Hitecock, who was with Lieut. Isaac Van Wart in the capacity of a servant.

The following is the declaration of the widow of Lieut. Isaac Van Wart made in her application for a pension date of Nov. 16, 1840 :

That she was born in the town of Mt. Pleasant, Westchester Co., N. Y., and married Jan. 24, 1779, at the then parish of Hanover, in said Co., by Rev. Samuel Sackett, her maiden name being Amy Bishop. Isaac Van Wart being a Lieut. in Col. Van Cortlandt's Regt. at the time of the marriage. He drew a pension of \$320 per annum. He died July 13, 1840. David Henry, of Lansinburgh, makes affidavit in support the claim of Isaac Van Wart's widow; says he then resided at Lansinburgh, aged 86, and a pensioner; he well knew Isaac Van Wart to be a Lieutenant in the army of the Revolution. In May, 1775, he was enlisted in the service by him at White Plains. Ambrose Horton was the Captain, and Isaac Van Wart 1st Lieut. In the latter part of May, 1775, we embarked at Tarrytown and came to Albany, and there remained till the latter part of July. Then went to Lake George, and thence to Ticonderoga and thence in the latter part of Oct. to St. Johns. "I well remember Isaac Van Wart was my Lieut. in the expedition to St. Johns', Canada."

Lieut. Van Wart was the son of Abraham Van Wart, and born at Tarrytown, 13th April, 1750. Was a cousin of Isaac Van Wert, one of the captors of Andre; appointed 2d Lieut. 1775; 1st Lieut. '76 in 6th Company, 2d Regt.; was at storming of Quebec and saw Gen. Montgomery fall. He was descended from Martin Van Waert, who came to New Amsterdam 1650 from Utrecht, and married Susanna Verplanck at New Amsterdam, (New York,) Dec. 4, 1660. Lieut. Isaac had 10 children.

Abraham Van Wart, father of Lieut. Isaac Van Wart, was the son of Abraham, Sr., and Antie Mey his wife, (she the daughter of Martinus Mey and born in Germany) and bapt. Sept. 19, 1730, his brother Martinus Van Wart, the father of Isaac the Captor, having been bapt. June 26, 1733. Abraham Van Wart, Sr., was the son of Gerridt Van Werdt and Catalyntie his wife, and bapt. at the old Dutch Church, March 21, 1710. Gerrit was probably the son of Martin Van Werdt, the first of the name in this country.

That Martinus Van Wart, the father of Isaac the Captor, was a Patriot Soldier and did some service, is evidenced by the following taken from an account of the action at Youngs' House which has been published: "It appears that Captain Roberts with his Company was stationed at Martinus Van Wart's, who lived about a mile west of the Upper Cross Roads, and near the Saw Mill River. He had moved at command to the support of Colonel Thompson at Youngs' House, and held the right of the line. A noted Tory who was with the British

advance, it is said singled him out, and so he was early shot down. Martinus Van Wart and some of his Patriot neighbors, hearing the firing came up, and did some skirmishing on the flanks of the red coats, and as soon as the enemy had finished the work of destruction and had retired, they came upon the scene to minister to the wounded and bury the dead. They found Capt. Roberts lying where he had fallen on the snow, inhumanly robbed of whatever he had of value on his person, and fearfully wounded. They got a sled and a bed, and putting him upon it took him home to Mr. Van Wart's, where he died that night."

CAPTURE OF ANDRE.

The following is a statement of Isaac Van Wart, communicated to Mr. Browere, the artist, in the summer of 1826, concerning the capture of Major Andre in which he participated:

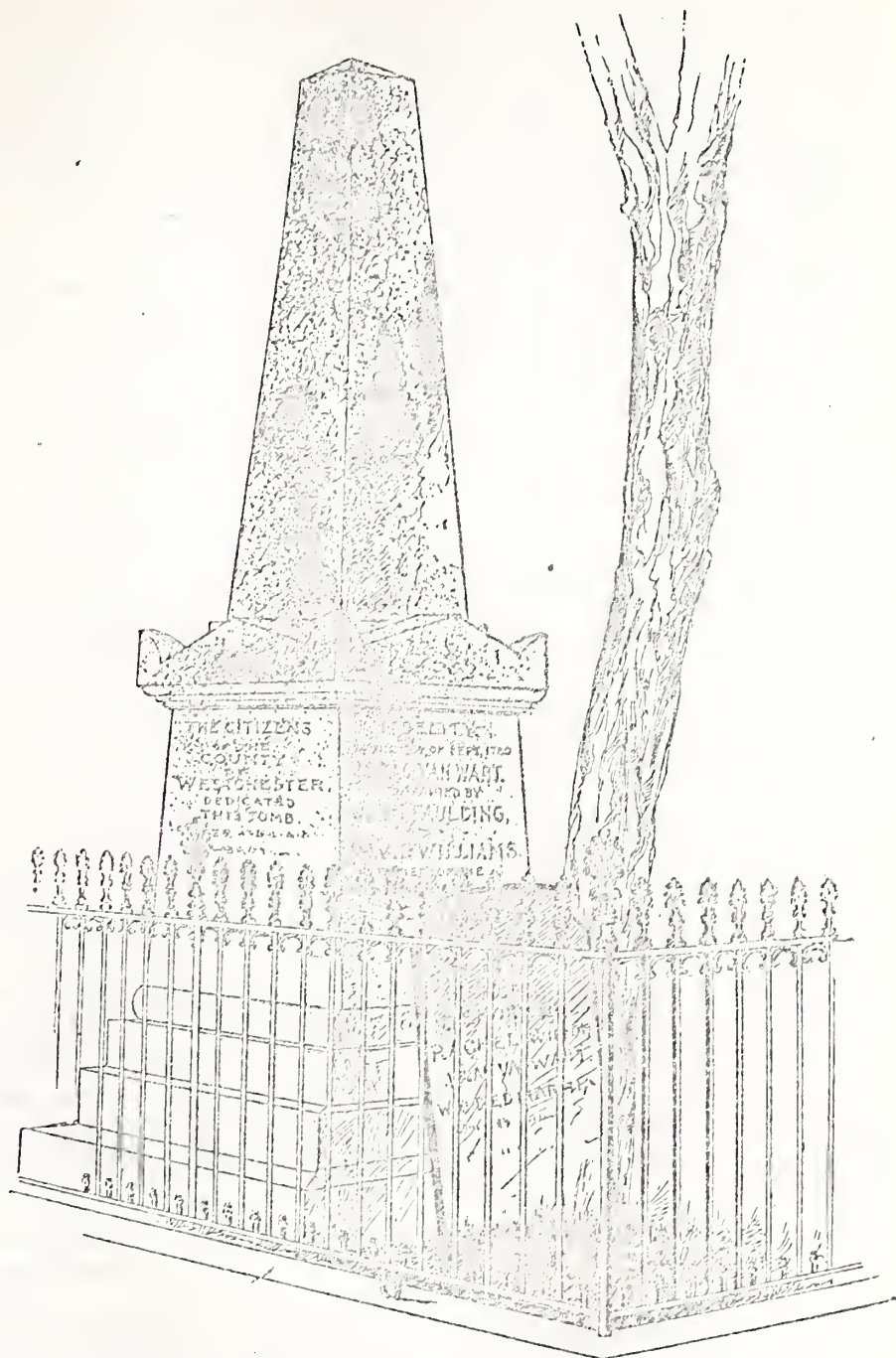
"I am the third son of Martinus Van Wart. I was born at Greenburgh, Westchester County; don't know on what day, but was christened on the twenty-fifth of October, 1758. When a division of the American Army was at North Castle, commanded by Colonel Jamison, I went on a scouting party, consisting of two besides myself, in order to way-lay the Cowboys or Refugees, who, we had noticed, passed the north river post, daily, with cattle, horses, sheep, etc. While at the encampment at North Castle, John Paulding came one afternoon, to me, saying, 'Isaac, have you any objection to going with me on a scout, below?' 'No,' says I. We then started between three and four in the afternoon, with our English rifles on our shoulders, and proceeded southward. After walking a mile or so, we fell in with David Williams, and persuaded him to accompany us on our expedition. At night, we came to neighbor John Anderson's barn, at Mt. Pleasant, and slept on the hay until daybreak. We next crossed the fields to the north river post-road; and about half past seven o'clock, we came to the widow Read's house, got some milk and a pack of playing-cards. At nine we reached the field beside the road, now the property of Mr. Wildey, three-quarters of a mile from Tarrytown. Getting over the fence, we found it filled with thick bushes, underwood, &c. We cleared a spot, and Paulding, taking out the cards, said, 'Boys we will draw cuts—two can play, while the third stands sentry.' The cuts were made, and I was to stand sentinel.

"During fifteen or twenty minutes, several neighbors, whose political principles I well knew, passed the field where we were, with-

out discovering us—Paulding and Williams keeping a perfect silence, and I laying down within the bushes, close to the fence. Shortly (twenty or thirty minutes from the time of our arrival) I saw a horseman ride slowly along on a black horse, the rising ground, directly opposite to where the Tarrytown academy now stands. I said to Paulding and Williams, 'Here's a horseman coming; we must stop him.' We got our firelocks ready, and waited for him to advance.

"As soon as he (it was Major Andre) saw us standing by the fence, he reined in his horse, and riding straight up to us said, 'God bless you, my dear friends, I hope you belong to our party!' We asked, 'What party?' Without hesitation, he smilingly replied, 'Why the lower party.' 'I am a British officer; and to convince you that I am a gentleman, and aver the truth, see, here is my gold watch.' We told him he was wrong; for we neither belonged to his nor to the lower party, but were Americans, and that he was our prisoner.

"He started, changed color, and fetching a deep sigh, said, 'God bless my soul! a body must do anything to get along now-a-days.' Thereupon he showed us General Arnold's passport, and said: 'I have been in the country on particular business and hope you won't detain me a minute.' After we had read the passport we ordered him to dismount and follow us. We then took down the fence and led him and his horse through into the thicket. Williams put up the fence as at first, that no suspicion or inquiry should arise from seeing it down. When Williams came up, Major Andre requested us again to release him, and said he would give us any sum of money we might ask, or any quantity of dry goods. You know our answer. After searching his clothes, we ordered him to sit down, and pulling off his boot, we perceived that his silk stocking sagged a little. We took that off, and found in it three letters that were not sealed. On taking off his other boot and stocking, we found three more unsealed letters, which contained correct description of the posts, redoubts, cannon, &c., of West Point and other places. After we had taken possession of these documents, he said, 'Now you have gotten all, lead on.' He put his stockings and boots on and followed us to the road. Replacing the fence, we allowed him to remount his horse and go in advance. You never saw such an alteration in any man's face. Only a few minutes before, he was uncommonly gay in his looks; but after we had made him prisoner, you could read in his face that he thought it was all over with him. We felt for him; but that was all we could do, so long as we meant to be honest to our country. We



ISAAC VAN WART'S MONUMENT AT OLD GREENBURGH CHURCH.

made our way as quickly and silently as we could, to the encampment at North Castle. We never went into the main road, but kept in the by-ways, and never stopped except to give the prisoner a little milk or so, which we got from the country people. When we arrived at Sands Mills, which was ten miles from where we captured him, we surrendered the Major to the commanding officer, who was Colonel Jameson.

"I wish you to know, that after traveling one or two miles, Major Andre said, 'I would to God you had blown my brains out when you stopped me.' During this speech, and the whole of the journey, big drops of sweat kept continually falling from his face. He suffered much in mind, as was apparent from his great dejection; but he acted like a gentleman, candidly and politely. He never once attempted to escape."

Isaac Van Wart was baptised Oct. 25, 1758, and died May 23, 1828. He married Rachel, daughter of Nicholas Storms, and had two sons, Abram and Rev. Alexander Van Wart. Was buried at the old Greenburgh Church, Elmsford, of which he had long been an esteemed member. A monument was there erected by the citizens of Westchester County in his honor. The silver medal which he received at the hands of Washington in recognition of his patriotic services is a priceless treasure in the hands of his descendants.

The following concerning the Abraham Van Wart, brother of Isaac, and his family, is copied from Munsell's American Ancestry:

"Ames Van Wart, Esq., of New York city, born there Jan. 20, 1841, married Apr. 13, 1869, Carolina Marshall Roberts, daughter of Marshall of New York, son of Irving Van Wart, of New York city, born there Mar. 7, 1808, who married 1839, Sarah Craig Ames, son of Henry, born at Tarrytown, 1783, died at Edgbaston, Birmingham, Eng., in Mar. 1873; was in business with the Irvings and chosen as the partner to go to England, which he did before the war of 1812; married Sarah, sister of Washington Irving, and it was at her home that Washington Irving wrote 'Sketch Book.' He son of Abraham of New York city, said to have been an adjutant in Washington's army, and known as 'The King of Holland,' owing to his fine presence and splendid physique."

The following copied from the Book of Audited Accounts in the State Library at Albany, shows the date and manner of death of brave Lieut. John Van Wart:

State of New York, Dr.
To Mary and Daniel Van Wart, children of John Van Wart, late Lieutenant in Lieut.
Col. Hammond's Regt., for seven years, half pay, he having been slain on the field on
the 4th of March, 1782.
Audited Dec. 10, 1784.

William Van Wart was pensioned by the State for wounds received in the service. Date of July 3, 1786, he made affidavit before James Requa, Esq., that he served as a private in Col. Hammond's Regiment, and that while in such service he was disabled by two wounds; one in his left shoulder, and one above his left eye. Was placed on the Invalid Pension roll from May 25, 1780, which would indicate that day as the date of his being wounded.

Henry Van Wart, who was a Pensioner, died in the city of New York, Sept. 25, 1833; was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

In the State Treasurer's Accounts at Albany, is found the following: "Paid William Van Wart for transporting the baggage of Achmutz and other Tory prisoners from Tarrytown to White Plains, July 3, 1776, £1.16s." So the Van Warts were put in charge of the Tories. They were tried and true. The Revolutionary records of the Van Warts on this Manor is very creditable, and in the French war two of that name appear upon the old Muster rolls, Abram Van Wart, aged 21, and William Van Wart, 20. This of the date of 1759.

The Van Warts were intermarried with all of the good old families on this Manor, notably with the Dutchers, the Ackers, the Storms, the Sees, the Martlings, the Davids, and the Odells. In fact, there was so much of commingling of these families that it is difficult to tell where the one begins and the other ends; whether one of the descendants is more of a Van Wart than he is an Aeker, or more of an Aeker than he is a Van Tassel, or more of a Van Tassel than he is a Dutcher, or more of a Dutcher than he is a Davids, or a Davids than he is a Storm, or a Storm than he is a See, or a See than he is a Martling, or a Martling than he is a Requa, or a Requa than he is a Dean; or a Dean than he is a Coneklin, or a Coneklin than he is a Jewell, or a Jewell than he is a Buckhout, or a Buckhout than he is a Tompkius, or a Tompkins than he is an Odell. All of which affords an interesting study to the antiquarian.

The Van Warts, so numerous here in the early days, have now almost entirely disappeared from this vicinity. They were sturdy burghers of good Dutch ancestry, and had in them those elements of virtue and character which are the foundation of the state, and make good government, and the institutions of freedom and liberty possible among men.



The Requa Family.

The story of the Requa Family as related to Philipse Manor during the Revolutionary struggle, and subsequent to that period, is one of not a little interest. Although the migration of the Requas here was confined to a single family of that name, and that at a period not earlier at least than 1730, and after the settlement here under Frederick Philipse had existed for fifty years; from 1775 to 1784 they seem to have been a regnant family here, furnishing their full quota of commissioned officers and of rank and file in support of the Patriot cause. It is indeed inspiring to look at such a record, and it may well be cause for congratulation to all who bear that honored name. As to the early history of that family in this country and on this Manor, it has been found difficult to make a satisfactory tracing, and to evolve the exact historical facts, verifying from the records the interesting family traditions, which naturally differ somewhat as variously received through various sources, though all happily agree in the unquestioned claim of honorable Huguenot descent. The late Chas. M. Requa, a grandson of Abraham and great-grandson of Daniel Requa, who spent much of time in making researches concerning the family and who gathered a large amount of statistics in the shape of family trees and other interesting data, left the following memorandum in regard to the original emigration and emigrants of that name:

They came from La Rochelle, France, about 1699. They were Huguenots, and persecuted by the Romish Church and the state authorities. Gabriel's and Jane's parents came in the same ship, but many died, as it was very sickly with the fever, and Gabriel and Jane's parents died just before they came off Sandy Hook, N. York. Gabriel and Jane settled at New Rochelle, N. Y., on Muddy Brook. They had much money as they

were a wealthy family in France. They could not collect but a small part of it as the authorities seized and sold all they could get hold of, of lands around La Rochelle and the city; but notwithstanding this they collected a considerable amount. My Grandfather (Abraham) informed me that Gabriel had a brother on board the same ship, as he had been told by the oldest in the family and when Gabriel and James' parents were dead, having an equal share with his brother's money he took charge of it and James' also arrived in New York, and purchased what necessities they were in want of, clothing, &c. procuring and paid board for them, (it is said by my grandfather that Gabriel was about 10 or twelve years old and Jane about the same age when they came here) several years, and took the amount of each's money, and went south with the intention of returning, but was never heard of since.

The following is a memorandum of a conversation held by Chas. M. Requa with Amy Delanoy, daughter of Capt. Glode, about 1845, she being then nearly 80 years old. As will be seen it differs on some material points with the foregoing, and seems in some respects more reasonable, as it is also more full and explicit :

"The Requa family lived in Paris previous to their departure from that country (France) in consequence of the persecutions by the Romish church of all Protestants, Huguenots as they were called. The family was rich in houses, lands and stocks; but the persecution was so bitter that they fled in the night to save their lives, leaving behind the greater part of their property which they could not convert into money. There were eleven other families which fled at the same time and from the same cause; they were strictly forbidden to read the Bible, or to hold religious meetings of any kind. The Romish priests used to search every house which they imagined contained a Bible, or in which meetings were held. Some Bibles were concealed, but they were found and taken away; some leaves however were hidden under the bottom of a chair in such a way that they escaped discovery for a long time. The twelve families fled by night from Paris to Rochelle where they all continued to live for a time in close fellowship with each other. At length intelligence from Paris reached the Romanists at Rochelle and the houses of the Huguenots were watched. They would not discontinue their meetings for they contended that every man had a right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. But contention was in vain; their persecutors were rich and powerful and in consequence of the refusal of the Huguenots to submit, they were all condemned to be massacred on a certain night. From certain indications they gathered that evil was intended toward them; their houses were pointed out by passers by. Providentially, through the good offices of a friendly Romanist, they were warned of their danger and nearly all escaped. On the night previous to the fated night, the faithful band muffled the wheels of their wagons and stole away. They were discovered in going and were pursued like the Israelites to a river. Ten families got safely over, but two were overtaken and killed. The ten rescued families found a ship about to sail for America and took passage. Two brothers named Requa were of the number; one with his family, the other a bachelor; the one with a family was named Gabriel. Gabriel and his wife died of a fever on the passage, leaving an only son. On arrival at New York, Gabriel's brother engaged board for one year for his nephew whose name was Glode and for a girl named Jane, whose parents had also died of the fever on shipboard. Gabriel's brother left them to go south, taking most of the money with him and intending to return for them if he liked the country. He never returned, nor was he ever heard from. The son Glode afterward married Jane and lived on Muddy Brook now called Harlem River. Afterward they moved to New Rochelle where a part of the family lived until the war with Great Britain. Some of the family moved previous to the war to what is now called Tarrytown, on the North River, about 30 miles from New York, where many of the family now live, although they have spread over the country as will be seen by reference to the Family Tree.

It has been a disappointment, as already stated not to have been able to find anything in the records, either at New Rochelle, or Harlem, or in New York or at White Plains, in corroboration of the foregoing, but all the records of that early date are meager, and it does not follow

that the statement is not substantially correct; very probably Glode and Jane were husband and wife, and the uncle may have been a myth.

Elijah Requa, a son of James, and a grandson of Glode, Sr., gives a different story of the emigration, making Glode, Sr., himself the emigrant. And it must be admitted as very good evidence.

That the father of the first Glode was Gabriel seems substantiated by the fact that the name was perpetuated in the different branches of the family. When Glode Requa, Sr., came to this Manor does not clearly appear, but probably soon after 1730, though the old Tax List of 1732 does not contain his name, and yet in the marriage record of his children, Jannitie, James, John and Daniel, in the old Dutch Church, the birth-place of all of them is given as Philipsburgh, the first named, married April 10, 1751, being the first public record of the family yet found either on this Manor or in this county.

No reference is made to the wife of Glode, Sr., or the date of death of either of them, their places of burial being unmarked, but doubtless it was in the old Dutch Churchyard, though neither of them or their children were members of that Church.

CAPT. GLODE REQUA.

Glode, Jr., or Capt. Glode Requa, as he came to be during the Revolution, was a well defined figure upon our local horizon, a distinct personality the date of whose birth and death, and place of residence, and burial, distinctly appear. He was born May 4th, 1727, and died Dec. 9th, 1806. He married—date not known—Eimy Dean, daughter of Thomas Dean and sister of Sergt. John Dean of the Revolution, and had a family of six sons and three daughters. He was early appointed to the command of a Company of Militia on this Manor, and of the services so performed by him frequent mention is made in the applications for pension of those who served under him. The following accounts copied from the books of the State Treasurer show various sums paid to him and his command for such service :

April 19, 1777, paid Capt. Glode Requa for his Company,	£60.14.7.
Sept. 17, 1778, paid Capt. Glode Requa for his Company,	£83.16.

He was for one year a prisoner in the old Sugar House Prison, New York, but the date of his capture does not appear. He was like many others, obliged to remove his family elsewhere for safety, as stated by Peter Van Woermer, his neighbor, to Collaberg, present Croton. He took title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture to the

valuable farm of 296 acres which he had previously occupied, and also to four lots of one acre each in the present Tarrytown, and at his death left a valuable estate.

The old Manor records show that Glode Requa was chosen one of the Assessors the 1st Thursday of April, 1753, and that the ear mark of his stock was recorded April 1, 1767. It is said of Glode, Sr., that he was very Frenchy in his talk, and difficult to understand on account of his foreign speech. That he occupied the farm which afterwards descended to his eldest son, Glode, Jr., is unquestioned, and that was the early home of the family on this Manor.

Isaac Requa, the eldest son of Capt. Glode, born 1758, was a Soldier of the Revolution, and commissioned as Adjutant of Col. Hammond's Regt., June 16, 1778, having previously been a Lieutenant in Capt. Jonas Orser's Company. Also served under his father, Capt. Glode. The date of his being taken prisoner appears from the following account rendered against the State, which was duly audited :

The State of New York, Dr.
To Isaac Requa to his pay as Lieut. and Adjt. for the time "I was in Captivity" from
Jan'y 31, 1779, until Mar. 10, 1780, £244.17.9.

Henrietta Paulding Requa, widow of Adjt. Isaac Requa, son of Capt. Glode, in her application for pension says that she was married to Isaac Requa on the 12th of April, 1784, when she was 18. That she was a daughter of William Paulding, and was born Oct. 8, 1766.

Peter Van Woermer, aged 87, said he was well acquainted with Isaac Requa and lived in the same township with him during the Revolution, one or two miles from him. That his father and the father of the said Isaac removed for a time to Collaberg, 10 or 12 miles above Tarrytown, during the Revolution, and that the two families lived near each other on opposite sides of the road. That he was for a time a soldier in the Regt. of which Isaac Requa was Adjutant, and that he had often seen him in his regimentals on parade. That said Isaac Requa married Henrietta, daughter of William Paulding, deceased, of Tarrytown. That he kept store in Tarrytown; that the store was in the corner of his house which adjoined that of his wife's father, the late Wm. Paulding, and that he was in the habit of dealing with him and trading with him at that place.

Elijah Requa said that he was a resident of Tarrytown and 73 years of age; that the name of his father was James, and of his paternal grandfather, Glode Requa; that the said Glode was the common

ancestor of all the Reguas heretofore or now living in Westchester Co., and so far as this deponent hath knowledge or belief, of all the Reguas heretofore or now living in these United States; that he has often heard from his said father, and it is a matter of family history, that the said Glode, the grandfather of this deponent, emigrated from Rochelle in France, to the then Colony of New York, during some of the persecutions or severe measures against the Protestants; that he first settled at New Rochelle, County of Westchester, and subsequently, and many years prior to the Revolution moved over to the western shore of said County and purchased a farm on the Hudson about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of Tarrytown; that at his death the said farm descended to his eldest son, also named Glode; that the male issue of his said grandfather consisted of four sons, whose names were Glode, John, Daniel, and James, the father of this deponent, and that all these sons remained residents of Westchester Co., and lived no great distance apart; that the eldest, Glode, resided on the old homestead; that John resided in the town of Mt. Pleasant, about 1 mile from Sing Sing, and seven or eight miles from Tarrytown; that James and Daniel resided in the town of Mt. Pleasant, about one or two miles east of Tarrytown, the latter upon a farm adjoining and east of the said James. That John died without issue. Male issue of the other brothers was as follows:

Glode, Jr., had 6 sons, viz.: Isaac, the husband of Henrietta, Gabriel, Samuel, Daniel, James and Glode, 3d.

Daniel had four sons, viz.: Abraham, John, Daniel and James.

James had 10 sons, viz.: Gabriel, Joseph, Daniel, John, James, Glode, William, Elijah, (this deponent), Isaac and Gilbert.

The foregoing includes all the Reguas in the male line who were living in the County of Westchester during the period of the Revolution, and there were during the Revolution, as herewith shown, but two of the name of Isaac, (one of whom was the eldest son of Glode) and the other the son of James—the ninth son, and the younger brother of the deponent; that Isaac the son of Glode was an Adjutant in the Revolution, while the other Isaac was only an infant, the younger Isaac having been born on the night on which the elder, Adjutant Isaac, was taken prisoner.

Henrietta Paulding was married to Isaac Regua in May, 1784. Her father was Commissary General, and after the battle of White Plains removed his family to Bedford; after peace was declared they immediately returned. Justice Regua married them. He (Isaac), died

in February, 1826. His commission as Adjutant is on file with the pension papers of his widow at the Pension office in Washington.

Isaac Requa, subsequently to the Revolution, became a prominent man in this county. Was Supervisor of the town of Greenburgh for six successive terms, from 1787 to 1792, inclusive; was Justice of the Peace for nearly twenty years, and from 1810 to 1820 was an Associate Justice, or side Judge, sitting at County Courts, and was commonly known as Judge Requa. He was successfully engaged in business at his residence adjoining the residence of Gen. Paulding near the Requa Dock. He accumulated a large estate for those times, and was a highly respected citizen. Left no descendants.

Gabriel Requa, the second son of Capt. Glode and Amy Dean Requa his wife, was born Jan'y 9th, 1760, and died Oct. 8, 1809. His widow, Elizabeth Martling Requa, died Feb. 26, 1815, in her 48th year. This Gabriel Requa was a Soldier of the Revolution; was in Capt. Gilbert Dean's Company, and was for two months a prisoner in the hands of the enemy. Gabriel and Elizabeth Martling his wife had Emie who married Stephen Van Wart; Maria who married a Mr. Cole; a son James Requa who lived at Piermont and had Glode Requa who lives at Mounsey, Rockland Co.

James Requa had married Margaret Blauvelt, and died at Piermont April 15, 1858.

Gabriel and Elizabeth Martling his wife also had Julia who married Isaac Davids, and Gabriel who seems to have been unmarried.

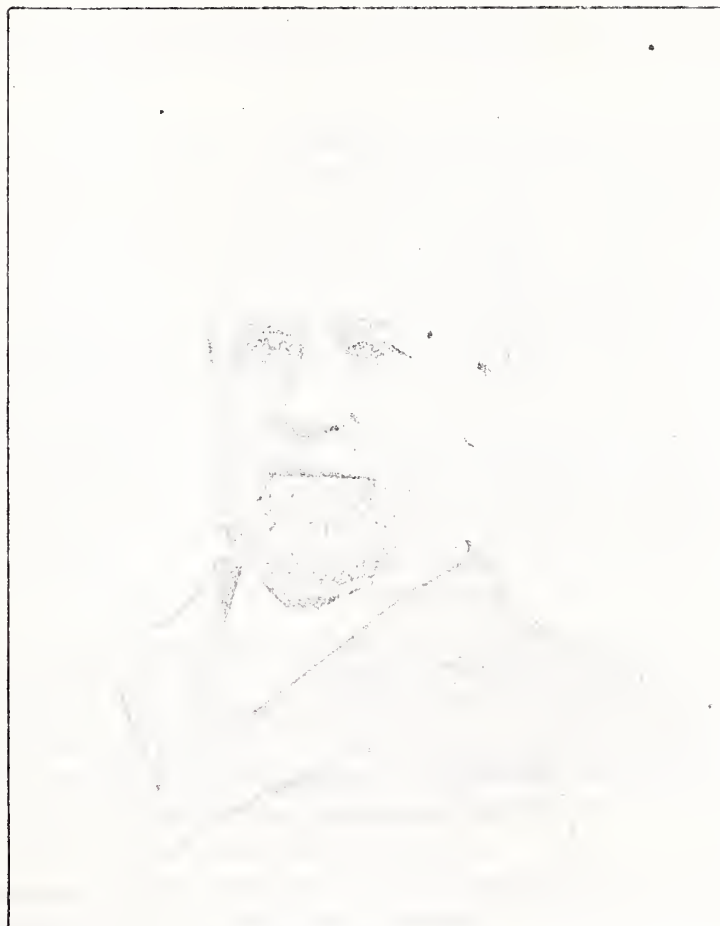
Mary M. Requa, daughter of Glode, married John Van Wart who was a Lieut. in Capt. Martling's Company, and was killed in action near Morrisania, March 4th, 1782.

Samuel Requa, son of Capt. Glode, born Jan. 6, 1764, married Maria Van Wart, July 17, 1786, and lived at the old homestead on or near the site of what was Capt. Glode Requa's house, nearly opposite the entrance to John T. Terry's gate, the house which he built, or rebuilt, still standing there. He was a man of much prominence in the community and the father of eleven children.

Barnet Requa, son of Samuel, married a Miss Odell, and lived at Croton. A son, Barnet B. Requa, resides there and a daughter Clara, the wife of Nathaniel Lent.

Glode, son of Samuel, removed to Kendall, Orleans County, and accumulated a large property. Was unmarried.

Susan Requa, daughter of Samuel, married James Leggett, of Mt. Pleasant. Amy Requa, daughter of Samuel, married Warner Willsea, and removed to Kendall, Orleans County.



ISAAC L. REQUA.

Capt. Jacob Requa, a son of Samuel, married Eliza Lawrence daughter of Isaac, and had Maria, who married Isaac F. Van Wart, a grandson of Isaac Van Wart the Captor, and had a son Jacob and two daughters; John Requa, who went to California 1850, and died at San Francisco about thirty years ago and left a son, John Milton Requa.

Jacob, a son, married Maria L. Lawrence and lived and died in New York city; left two daughters who are married and live in California, and a son, Frank C. Requa, who is Clerk of the Tarrytown Propeller.

Capt. Samuel Requa, born 1826, married Sarah Brundage, daughter of Ightman Brundage, and has had three sons, Millard, Charles and Harry Requa, all of whom are deceased, and two daughters, of whom only Emma, wife of Walter Connell survives. Millard left a daughter Mabel, who lives with her grandparents, and a widow, Phebe Minnerly Requa. Harry, son of Capt. Samuel, married Hattie Williams of Bedford, and had Harry Merrill, Samuel Irwin, Mary F., Willard Fiske, and James Requa.

Capt. Samuel Requa was with his father as a boy on boats which carried freight and passengers between Tarrytown and New York. In 1855 he commenced business for himself, and continued running the *James Benedict* as a market boat until he bought the Tarrytown Propeller, in 1866, and continued to run that boat, most of the time in company with Capt. Albert Lewis, until he sold his interest in 1892. Capt. Samuel has retired from business, but at the village election in 1894 was unanimously chosen as one of the Board of Water Commissioners of Tarrytown, and has since been elected Treasurer of the Board. He is also a Trustee and Treasurer of the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery Association, a Trustee and Treasurer of the Andre Capture Monument Association, and a member of the New York Sons of the Revolution.

Isaac, son of Capt. Jacob, whose photo appears herewith, went to California about 1850, and with the exception of a year spent in the east has continued his residence there ever since. Is married and has two children, a son Mark, and a daughter Amy. He was for many years a Superintendent of the Chollar Potosi Silver Mine in Nevada, but left that place and went to Oakland near San Francisco. Is President of the Oakland Savings Bank, and in 1894 was elected to the highly responsible position of President of the Central Pacific Railroad.

Jas. Milton Requa, of New York city, was one of the organizing members of the New York Produce Exchange, and is a member of the Union League Club of that city.

Eliza Jane Requa daughter of Capt. Jacob, married Valentine M. Hodgson, of White Plains.

Capt. Jacob Requa married second the widow Theall of Haverstraw, and had a son Nathaniel, who lives in New York.

Isaac, twin brother of Capt. Jacob, and son of Capt. Samuel, had Maria, who married Alonzo Leonard; Isaac, unmarried; Anna, James M., who married Myra R. Lee of Potsdam, St Lawrence County, Juliet, who married David Kent of Putnam Co., and Grace Requa who married Frank V. Millard. Isaac Requa was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Jas. M. Requa, son of Isaac, is a member of the firm of J. & J. M. Requa, in the grocery trade at Tarrytown, is also now a partner in the Tarrytown Propeller. In 1889 he was elected Receiver of Taxes for the township of Greenburgh. On Feb'y 3d, 1892, was appointed Postmaster of Tarrytown.

Isaac Requa, of the firm of I. & J. M. Requa, was elected Village Treasurer in 1883, and has held that office continuously ever since.

Daniel Requa, son of Capt. Glode of the Revolution, married Olive Acker, and had Mary who married Joseph Sniffen who lived and died at the old Sniffen house recently torn down on Broadway. Rebecca another daughter of Daniel married Isaac Hart.

Gabriel, a son of Daniel, married Abigail Tuttle and removed to Orleans County. He was the father of John L. Requa, Esq., who lived for a time after the war in Florida, and while there came within one vote of being elected United States Senator by the Legislature of that State. Afterwards resided for a time at Tarrytown Heights and while there lost his only son. He removed to Santa Barbara, California, and died there in March, 1888. This Gabriel also had sons James Dixon, who was a Methodist Minister and now of Pasadena, Cal.; Henry M., who married Katharine Brown of Youkers and lived in New York, and had son Henry M., Jr.; Stephen, Isaac, and George, a daughter Harriet who married Geo. Thomas, and a daughter Sarah F. Requa, who married Geo. Root.

Daniel Requa, also had Isaac who married widow Barnett, John who married Iona Ruff, and Stephen, all born in Tarrytown.

Daniel Requa took title to 135 acres of his father's farm in 1819, being that portion which comprised the present Jay Gould place on the

west side and a considerable portion of that on the east side, where was his residence, an old house standing until about twenty years since.

The drowning of James and Glode, sons of Capt. Glode Requa, was a tragedy the memory of which has been perpetuated in the family. It occurred while crossing the Hudson, either to or from Piermont, one account says by the upsetting of the boat in a severe storm; another story is that they were struck by lightning—probably on the river opposite the old homestead. An old double tombstone, now fast crumbling to decay perpetuated the fact of the death of James and Glode Requa, both on the 12th of August, 1789, the age of the former being given as 19 years, 6 mo. and 27 days, and of the latter, 14 years, 1 mo. and 22 days, but the cause of their death does not there appear.

At Court of Oyer and Terminer, held in November, 1790, Geo. Comb, Esq., Justice, acting as Coroner, returned an inquisition by him taken on the bodies of James Requa, Glode Requa, Jr., and Brebay, a slave, by which it appears that they were drowned in the Hudson by the upsetting of a canoe which they were in, Aug. 12, 1789.

It seemed at first, when the family tree showed that the above James Requa had descendants, that there must be a mistake somewhere, but an examination of the records of the old Dutch Church showed a James Requa married to Betsey Helliker, as the tree indicated, on the 28th of June, prior to the 12th of August on which he was drowned. He was then in his 20th year. And then more than six months after his death a son James was born to him, who has many descendants.

Mr. A. N. Johnson, of 60 Wall St., New York is a great grandson of James Requa who was drowned, through his mother, Amy Requa, who married Samuel Johnson.

Alexander and Benjamin Requa of Neosho, Mo., are grandsons of the James Requa who was drowned.

His son James, who married Mary Ruton, had a son Abraham Requa, born 1818, who was formerly a teacher at Irving Institute, Tarrytown, when Mr. Lyon was its Principal, and married his sister, Miss Elizabeth P. Lyon. Also son Rev. Henry Requa.

Rachel, a daughter of James and Mary Ruton Requa, married James E. Sebring and resides at Washington. She is the only living granddaughter of James Requa who was so drowned.

Isaac, a son of James and Mary Ruton Requa, married a Miss Whitehead. Then there was a son Henry, and a daughter Elizabeth.

JAMES REQUA.

James Requa, the second son of Glode, Sr., born 1729-30, married Maritie Acker, daughter of Wolfert Acker, Sr., Dec. 20, 1752, probably was married at the Tappan Church, as the marriage is recorded there, as well as in the old Dutch Church records. When she died is not known, nor how many children she left, but it must have been prior to Nov. 1766, as the following, copied from the records in the Register's office of Westchester County, testifies :

James Requaw and Rebeece his wife, of Philipse Manor, a Blacksmith, date of Nov. 3, 1766, conveyed lands to William Ascongh, a certain house and lot of land being at Brown's Point, in the town of Rye, containing 4 acres and 10 rods; consideration, £130.

The above suggests the interesting query, as to whether James Requa had not for a period at least, resided after his first marriage, and up to the time of his second marriage, in the town of Rye. Possibly that property was the patrimony of his second wife. Certainly the grave of his first wife is not to be found in the old Dutch Churchyard, neither does his second marriage appear in the old Dutch Church records.

This above is also of interest as being the first transfer of property by or to a Requa that appears in the old records, so far as has been discovered. And so James Requa was a blacksmith as well as a Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, soldier, and farmer, and also the father of a numerous family, consisting of ten sons and three daughters.

He was a Justice of the Peace prior to and during the continuance of the Revolution, of which he was a staunch and influential supporter. As appears by the testimony of his son, Lieutenant Joseph, his house was burned down by the enemy and a reward offered for his capture. But those things had very little influence with such stern and true Patriots as James Requa.

In the State Treasurer's books is a credit allowed "To James Requa, Sr., for services rendered from May 27, 1779, to May 23d, 1780, omitted by accident from the Pay Roll of Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company."

At the Town Meeting held on Philipse Manor, the 7th day of April, 1778,—for notwithstanding the turmoil of the Revolution, the Annual Town Meeting was held by these sturdy Patriots, as the records tersely state, "as usual!"—James Requa (Requaw as it appears on the record written by his son Joseph, and it was the way he himself always wrote it) was chosen one of the Overseers of the Poor.

The following year, April 6, 1779, James Requa was chosen Supervisor of the then Philipse Manor, or Manor of Philipsburgh, as it was commonly called, being the second Supervisor as the records appear, who was elected under Patriot domination, Joseph Paulding having been the first one so chosen, the previous year. In this connection it is well to note the fact that at the same Town Meeting held in 1779, not only was James Requa, Esq., chosen Supervisor, but his son Lieutenant Joseph was elected Town Clerk, (as he had been the previous year), another son, Captain Gabriel Requa, was an Assessor, his brothers, John and Daniel Requa were appointed Overseers of Highway, and his brother, Captain Glode Requa, a Fence Viewer. So that not only on the field, but in civil life the Requas were at the forefront of affairs.

James Requa, Esq., took title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture to the following real estate, as bounded on the Book of Records and Map of M. K. Couzens, Esq.:

REQUA, JAMES, Dec. 6th, '85. A. S. 76. 170 acr. N. W. by Mathew Farrington. N. by Daniel Requa. E. by John Requa. S. E. by Isaac Reed. S. W. by Wm. Davids, as now possessed by said J. R. Aug. 3d, '86. A. S. 128. 1 acr. at Tarrytown. N. by road leading to landing. E. by George Combs. S. by David Storms. W. by Daniel Martling, as now possessed by said J. R.

The will of James Requa was dated Oct. 4, 1811, and proved May 13, 1818. Witnesses, James Foshay, Sarah Graham and Rebeceah Requa. He gave to his sons Joseph, Elijah, William and Isaac \$125 each; to his grandsons Gabriel, George, James Austin, and Joseph and granddaughter Minerva, children of his son Glode, \$500, to be placed at interest until they became of age; to his grandson John R. Requa, son of Gilbert, \$500 to be put at interest for his benefit until of age; to daughter Jane Martine, \$125; to daughter Sarah Chatterton, \$500; and "To my negro man Bra'boy, \$50 and his freedom; to black girl Lena, her freedom."

Rebecca, wife of James Requa, died March 24, 1811. James Requa, Esq., as it appears upon his tombstone in the old Dutch Churchyard, died Sept. 9th, 1817, in the 88th year of his age.

Gabriel Requa, eldest son of James and Maritie Aeker Requa, married Elizabeth Oakley of White Plains, and had Tamer who was unmarried, Mary who married Elkanah Mead, and Isaac Requa, who married Susan E. Meed.

Gabriel was a Captain of one of the Militia Companies in Colonel Hammond's Regiment, and did good service. The following account

of the arrest of a spy in this vicinity by him and his brother Joseph, April, 1777, while yet a Lieutenant, is of interest in this connection.

"Friday, April 18, 1777.

"Anthony Hill was brought before the Court & charged with holding a treacherous Correspondence with the Enemy & being employed by them for the purpose of enlisting Men into their Service. The Prisoner on his Arraignment pleads not Guilty. Lieut. Gabriel Requaaw being sworn, says that he lives two Mile back of Tarry Town, that about a Week ago, as he was working by his House, he saw two Men crossing the Lots; they suspect them, he went into the House, took his Gun and followed them into the Woods, on haling them one Ran away, the Prisoner Stop'd, when he came up with him he asked him where he came from. The Prisoner answered from Kingsbridge, he then took him to his father's & there searched him in presence of his Brother—found about him Six Dollars & one Shilling in Silver and Some Coppers & two Silver Spoons, also a Warrant tore in Pieces, the same now produced.

"Joseph Requaaw being sworn, says that he was at his Father's when his Brother brought in the Prisoner, that he asked him where he came from. He answered, from Long Island to New York & from thence. Said also that he belonged to Capt. Cain's Company in the Enemy's service—that he had been in their Service four Months.

"The Court having considered the Evidence & Defence of Prisoner, are of Opinion that he is Guilty of the charge and Do therefore Sentence him to be hanged by the Neck till he is Dead.

"BEN WALKER, Judge Advocate.

PHILIP CORTLANDT, *President.*"

In a return of the Militia on this Manor date of June 22, 1778. Capt. Gabriel Requa reports 8 commissioned and non-commissioned officers in his Co., and 61 men of the rank and file. Elizabeth Requa, widow of Captain Gabriel, was appointed Administrator of his estate in 1784; the exact date of his death not known. Mary Requa, daughter of Capt. Gabriel, who married Elkanah Mead had son Robert G. Mead, who resides at Sing Sing.

Tamar Requa, daughter of James, married Nathan Garrison, who was a soldier of the Revolution here, and afterwards lived at Peekskill.

Lieut. Joseph Requa, in his application for a pension date of Aug. 4, 1832, states that he was born near White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1758; that he commenced his military career early in 1776, some time before the British took possession of New York; his Captain was William Dutcher, Col. Thomas Thomas. Was with Washington at the battle of White Plains. After the American army left, the inhabitants had to defend themselves, at that time Col. Hammond being in command. He continued on the lines until 1780, in the course of which time he commanded a Company, having been commissioned as Lieutenant by Governor Clinton. In the year 1780 he was wounded in three places and taken prisoner. Whilst a prisoner Colonel Delancey offered a Captain's Commission in the British army to be handed him in 24 hours if he would accept. The declarant replied that he was a prisoner; whereupon Colonel Delancey told him he might speak his mind freely; then this declarant told Colonel Delancey that

having drawn his sword in defence of his country he was determined not to lay it down until America was acknowledged to be free and independent. The Colonel replied, "Then you will be at war as long as you live!" Lieutenant Requa answered, "No, about two years will decide the business." He then remarked that this declarant was "an active enemy of the British," and asked him if he would not like a parole? to which Lieutenant Requa replied, "Well!" "Whereupon he gave me my parole," and soon after Governor Clinton secured his exchange and called him into active service, by ordering him to muster the northern troops at Albany, and afterwards he was ordered to take command of a Company at Tappan, where he was under General Washington's command for some time; from thence was sent to the northward to Albany and the Mohawk River and stationed at Fort Plain, at the time when Butler and Brandt and the British and Indians defeated Colonel Brown and killed him and a number of his men; whereon the same day reinforcements under General Tenbroeck arriving, the enemy were attacked and a number of them killed and they routed.

The declarant belonged to Colonel Malcolm's Regiment, but was in the action under the command of Colonel Dubois, which engagement took place in October, 1780. If he remembered rightly, his Company took 39 prisoners whom they lodged in the Poughkeepsie jail. He discharged his Company at King's Ferry, and the next day there was a severe snow storm, in which he traveled home to his father's. This declarant had the command of the American Light Horse when the British headquarters were surprised and their Commander, Major Bearmore, taken prisoner with 19 of his men; he was the first that entered the house and ordered them to surrender. This declarant had one brother, Daniel, killed, three brothers wounded and taken prisoners, and five brothers of them were in action together at one time; his father's house, a new one, was burnt to ashes, and he (the father) being a Justice of the Peace and a Committeeman, it was said that a liberal reward was offered for his capture, but he escaped. Then 74 years old, a resident of the town of Baltimore, Greene County, Aug. 4, 1832. Lieut. Joseph Requa's Commission is on file with his pension papers at Washington. It is said that he was very fond of talking over the events of the Revolution with his children and grandchildren, and he often spoke of the conversations which he had had with General Washington, and of the battles in which he had been engaged. It was customary for his neighbors on the Fourth of July to come at sunrise in front of his house and salute him. This was done for many successive years.

He died in 1841, and was buried in the family burial ground, which is situated on a beautiful rise of ground overlooking the Hudson.

Ansel, son of William and grandson of Joseph, has occupied public positions in his native county, of Albany, having been at one time County Clerk.

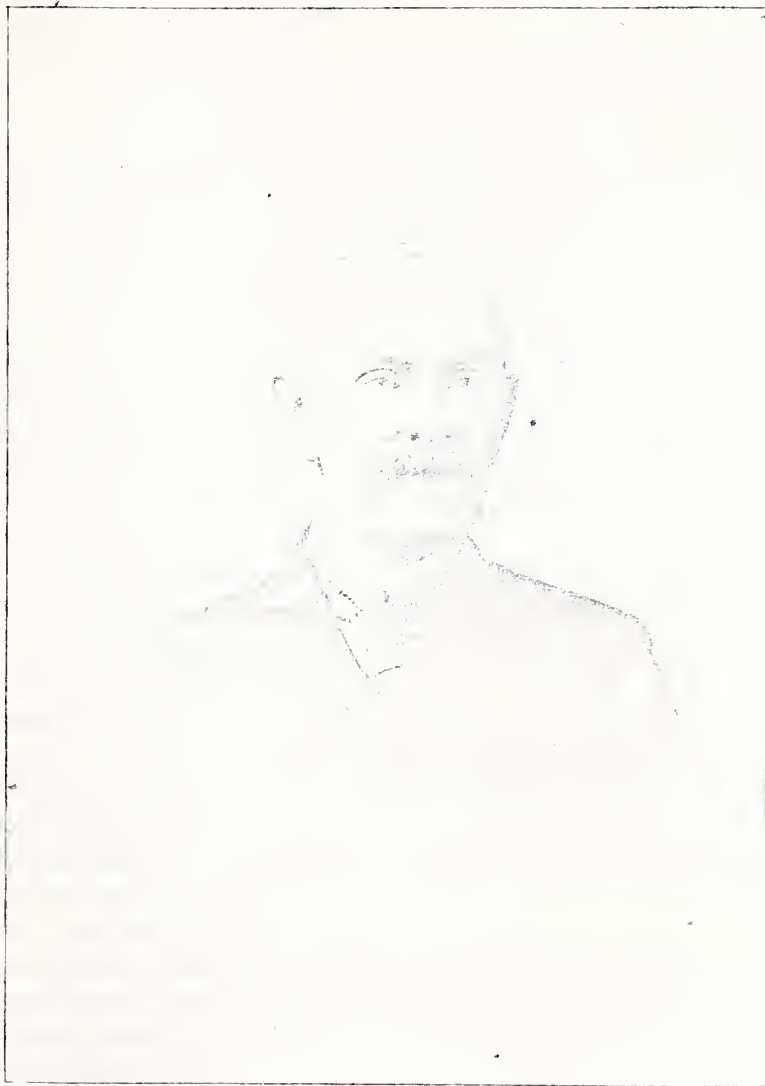
Henry Mead Requa, son of Joseph, born in 1799, at Tarrytown, was a merchant for many years at Albany. He died in 1870, in New York City, where he then resided. His son, Leonard F. Requa, whose picture appears herewith, is at the head of The Safety Insulated Wire & Cable Company, New York City, the largest establishment of its kind in the United States. Leonard F. Requa married Sarah White, a descendant of the Puritans. Has a son, Leonard F., Jr. Their eldest son, Howard Mead Requa, died October 1st, 1893. Although but 19 years of age he had already become noted as an Electrician.

Henry M. Requa's daughter, Catherine, has been Principal of the 12th Street School, New York City, for many years.

James Requa, son of Joseph, had a daughter Mary Eliza, who married Henry Sanger, of Howard, Sanger & Co., and was so the ancestor of Col. Wm. Cary Sanger, of Sangerfield, N. Y. Col. Sanger was elected Member of Assembly from Oneida Co., in November, 1894.

The children of Lient. Joseph Requa creditably sustained the character and integrity of their parents. James, Gerrit, Isaac and Henry M., were Wholesale Grocery Merchants in Albany; Gilbert and William were farmers. Jeannette, a daughter of Lient. Joseph, married Bela Squire, late of Tarrytown; Mary, another daughter, married Geo. Wood and had son G. L. Wood of Tarrytown.

William Requa, son of James Requa, was born at Tarrytown, or rather on that part of Philipse Manor, afterwards called Tarrytown Heights, and now Pocantico Hills, July 24, 1771; married Mary Hunt. They had a son, Thomas Hunt Requa, who removed to Esopus, Ulster, Co., and there married Harriet Smith. Thomas Hunt Requa died at Kingston, 1870. They had three children. William H., who was killed by an accident in 1871, at Boston, leaving two children, both living in Albany. Smith Requa, son Thos. H., resides at Middleburgh, N. Y. Has four children: William A., Alice May, Albert E., and Jennie L. Chas. W. Requa, another son of Thos. H., resides in Chicago, and has for 18 years been a member of the Board of Trade of that city. He married Catharine Bruyn, of Ulster Co., and has two sons, Wm. Bruyn and Chas. Howard Requa in the Commission business, Chicago, under the firm name of Requa Bros.



LEONARD F. REQUA.

Alexander Requa, son of William and brother of Thos. H., lived and died at Tarrytown, unmarried. His sister Caroline, also unmarried, died at Middleburgh, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1888, in her 89th year. Wm. Requa died at Tarrytown, March 27, 1863, in his 94th year. Mary his wife, died Aug. 7th, 1846.

William Requa was a Member of the Assembly of this State in 1815-16-18 and 1819, and in 1820-1, was County Clerk of Westchester County. In 1828-9 was one of the Superintendents of the County Almshouse, and in 1815 he had been Supervisor of Mt. Pleasant. He was a prominent Methodist, and aided in the organization of Asbury M.E. Church, Tarrytown. Gave the site for the original edifice.

Daniel Requa, son of James, gave his life for his country, having been, as stated by his brother Elijah, "slain on the field," at 19 years of age. Said to have been killed at Fort Independence.

John Requa, son of James, was a soldier of the Revolution. He married Mary Knapp, and had Frances, who married Jacob Van Wart, of Tarrytown; Hannah, born 1785, who married John Bloomfield, and lived in New Jersey; Huldah, married John Huyler, and lived in New York; Sarah, who married Henry Graham; Rebecca, who married John Reed and lived at Tarrytown; James B., who married Helen Maxwell, sister of Hugh Maxwell, Collector, of New York City; Jane A., who married George Marsh; Elizabeth Ann, who married John Jackson Ruton, and Adaline Requa, who married Alexander Gordon and lived in New York.

James Requa, Jr., son of James, Sr., married Mary Teller. Was a soldier of the Revolution. Had Frederick W., who married Juliet Field, and had Wm. C., unmarried, lived for a time at New Orleans and died at Peekskill; Jas. F., his brother, the same; Adaline F. Requa, and Louise. Frederick W. Requa lived at Yorktown and Peekskill; was the first President of that village. James Requa died at Tarrytown of the yellow fever.

Jane Requa, daughter of James, married James Martine.

Glode Requa, son of James, married Judy Comb, daughter of Captain George Comb, and had Gilbert, George, Minard, Austin, Joseph, Leonard, and John Requa.

Elijah Requa, son of James, married Eustacia Comb, daughter of Capt. Geo. Comb. His eldest son, Rev. Wm. Comb Requa, Physician and Presbyterian Missionary, settled in Missouri in 1820, and died there in 1886, leaving 6 sons and 3 daughters. Washington Irving, in one of his works, pays a high compliment to Rev. Wm. Comb Requa,

whose Mission station he visited in one of his excursions to the far West.

James Harvey Requa, brother of Rev. Wm. Comb Requa, married Susan Archer, became Judge in Nevada, Warren Co., Missouri, and died in 1893, in his 90th year, leaving 8 sons and 1 daughter.

Elijah Requa also had daughters Ann, Jane, Clarissa and Sarah.

Jane married Abram Remsen and had a daughter who married William H. Lester, who now resides at Dobbs Ferry. Clara married John Buckhout, and Elizabeth married David Coles. Elijah Requa's second wife, the widow of Cornelius Romer, had a daughter Margaret. They lived for a time on the Thomas Boyce farm just south of Elmsford.

Elijah Requa was an Elder in the Second Reformed Church, Tarrytown, and a very likely man.

Ann Requa, daughter of Elijah, married first James Green, and second, David Chichester Ketchum, by whom was a son, Major John B. Ketchum, Cor. Sec'y of the U. S. Army Aid Association, of New York.

John Requa, a private in Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company, being out on a scout at North Castle, on the 7th of January, 1781, received a wound in his leg from a musket ball, and at the time of his making application for a pension, 1786, he was 23 years of age. Then resided in Philipsburgh. Doubtless the son of James.

Isaac Requa, youngest son of James, born Jan'y 31, 1779, married Elizabeth Clements, and lived at Tarrytown.

A Benjamin Requa, grandson of James Requa, Esq., resides at El Paso, Texas.

The old house still standing on a part of the Jas. Requa farm, at present Pocantico Hills, and now owned by the Rev. Geo. Rockwell, is not the original Jas. Requa house, that having been burnt during the Revolution.

DANIEL REQUA.

Daniel Requa, the fourth and youngest son of Glode, Sr., and Janette his wife, was born on Philipse Manor, June 5, 1735, and married Maritie Martling who was born Dec. 27, 1739, date of March 24, 1759, as appears in the old Dutch Church records. He lived at Tarrytown Heights, present Pocantico Hills, his farm joining that of his brother James to the eastward, and between the farms of James and his brother John.

The house in which Daniel Requa lived was not far from the Fountain by the roadside erected by the widow of Burbank Roberts.

east of the present R. R. Station, and on the southerly side of the Bedford Road. It was burned in the winter of 1892. The property now belongs to Mr. Lewis Roberts.

The following extract from Dr. Thacher's Military Journal dated at Crompond, March, 1781, is of interest in this connection.

"A gentleman volunteer, by name Requaw, (Daniel) received a dangerous wound and was carried into the British lines; I was requested by his brother to visit him, under the sanction of a flag of truce, in company with Dr. White, who resides in this vicinity. This invitation I cheerfully accepted: and Mr. Requaw (probably James Requaw,) having obtained a flag from the proper authority and procured horses, we set off in the morning, arrived at Westchester before evening, and dressed the wounded man. We passed the night at Mrs. Bartow's, mother-in-law of Dr. W. She has remained at her farm between the lines during the war, and being friendly to our interest, has received much abusive treatment from the royalists.

The next day we visited our patient again, paid the necessary attention and repaired to a tavern, where I was gratified with an interview with the much famed Colonel De Lancey, who commands the Refugee Corps. He conducted with much civility, and having a public dinner prepared, at the tavern, he invited us to dine with him and his officers. After dinner, Colonel De Lancey furnished us with a permit to return without our flag; we rode ten miles, and took lodgings in a private house. Here we were informed that six of our men, having taken from the refugees thirty head of cattle were overtaken by forty of De Lancey's corps and were all killed but one, and the cattle, re taken. In the morning breakfasted with a friendly Quaker family, in whose house was one of our men who had been wounded when four others were killed; we dressed his wounds, which were numerous and dangerous. In another house we saw four dead bodies, mangled in a most inhuman manner by the refugees, and among them, one groaning under five wounds on his head, two of them quite through the skull bone with a broad-sword. This man was capable of giving us an account of the murder of his four companions. They surrendered and begged for life, but their entreaties were disregarded, and the swords of their cruel foes were plunged into their bodies so long as signs of life remained. We found many friends to our cause, who reside on their farms between the lines of the two armies, whose situation is truly deplorable, being continually exposed to the ravages of the Tories, horse thieves, and cow boys, who rob and plunder them without mercy, and the personal abuse and punishments which they inflict is almost incredible."

Whether the said Daniel Requa to whom he refers was Daniel the son of James, who was killed during the Revolution, or Daniel the brother of James, it cannot be positively stated but probably the latter, as he speaks of him as a gentleman, while the former was only a youth of 19, when he was slain.

The following shows that Daniel, was a prisoner, and probably taken as above stated:

"Daniel Requa, a man of delicate constitution, was seized as a prominent rebel and confined in the Sugar House, New York, where he remained until his son Abraham, it is said, captured a British officer who was taken in exchange for the father. Only for the delicacies furnished him by his friends, Daniel would have perished in prison."

Abraham Requa, in his application for a pension dated Dec. 4, 1832, says that he entered the service May, 1776, as a private in Capt. William Dutcher's Company, Daniel Martling and Gershom Sherwood being the Lieutenants, for the term of six months. That soon after

said Company was enlisted it was marched to King's Bridge, and was engaged in the building of Fort Independence; that he thinks the Company was attached to Col. Thomas' Regiment; that he continued there with that Company until the British had taken New York, and Fort Independence was evacuated, and then retreated from thence to White Plains, where they were stationed a little to the north of that place and on the west side of Morton's Mill Pond, and continued there until after the battle of White Plains; that the Regiment was then ordered to Pine's Bridge, and from thence to Peekskill, and that after the greater part of Washington's army had crossed the North River their Regiment was ordered to Sing Sing, and continued there until the expiration of their term of enlistment. That in the beginning of December, 1776, the American troops having been withdrawn from the vicinity of Tarrytown, the Whig inhabitants were exposed to the plundering depredations of the enemy. Afterwards served with about sixty others of the inhabitants at the houses of Peter and Cornelius Van Tassel on the Saw Mill River Road under Captain Sybert Acker. Also under Captain Daniel Williams, Lieut. Abraham Van Wart, and Lieut. Heddy, in 1778, at Young's House, and vicinity. Then was in a foot Company commanded by Lieut. Richard Peacock. That the said Abraham Requa was one of the Company of volunteers who made an attack on the Refugees at Morrisania in March, 1782, when they captured a Lieutenant and some thirty prisoners; that they were pursued in their retreat about twenty-eight miles, and lost eight or ten men killed and wounded; that Abraham Dyckman, one of the most brave and useful men among the Westchester Guides was mortally wounded during their said retreat, though they brought off all of their prisoners and a number of horses taken from the Refugees. Was born on Philipse Manor, in the present town of Mt. Pleasant, in 1759, and resided there during the continuance of the Revolutionary war. Was at the Youngs House engagement.

Application endorsed by Nicholas Banker, who states that he enlisted in Capt. Dutcher's Company in June, 1776.

Abraham Requa died Nov. 1, 1843, and his widow, Bethia Hopkins Requa, applied for a renewal of the pension June 17, 1844. States that they were married Oct. 18, 1782.

The following interesting sketch of Abraham Requa is furnished by his grandson, Rev. Amos C. Requa, of Peekskill:

"While Abraham Requa was never taken in battle, his heart was captured in a march through a part of Dutchess County, now Put-

nam. Bethia Hopkins, daughter of Capt. Solomon Hopkins, of Fredericksburg, now Carmel, was the fair maiden who made the capture. 'Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war.' They were married Oct. 18, 1782.

"After the war, Abraham bought one-half of his father's farm at Tarrytown Heights, and built on the Bedford Road a house, probably the one burned in the winter of 1892 on the Lewis Roberts' property. In the spring of 1794 he moved his family in wagons to Fishkill, Dutchess Co., where he bought a farm.

"In Dec., 1794, he bought a farm of 100 acres in the suburbs of Peekskill. He afterwards sold that farm to Abraham Depew, grandfather of Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, and bought the farm in Yorktown on which Major Andre slept the night before his capture. There he passed the remainder of his days. No one delighted more than he in rehearsing stories of the war, and no one had a more strict regard for truth. His death, at the age of 84 years, was tragic. Preferring to draw his pension in person and sign with his own hand, he prepared to go to Peekskill, four miles away. In order to make his ride more comfortable, his large arm-chair was set in the wagon and he was placed in it. Unfortunately the chair was not tied; the sudden starting of the horses tilted the chair, and he fell to the ground. His neck was broken. An old man full of days and honors. He sleeps in the old burying ground of the Yorktown Presbyterian Church at Crompond, near the remains of his gallant companions in arms, Col. Green and Major Flagg.

"There is a tradition in the family that on the morning of Sept. 23d, 1780, Mrs. Daniel Requa, then living on the Bedford Road, noticed a strange horseman passing by. That horseman was Andre, who, a little later, was captured by the trio of Militia-men, Paulding, Williamus and Van Wart."

Jane Requa, daughter of Abraham, born Nov. 4, 1761, married Charles Craft and removed to Ellenville, Ulster Co. She left descendants, among whom are the widow of James Denike, of Peekskill. John, son of Abraham, married Sarah Kipp, and removed to New Paltz, Ulster Co. Had six children: Frank Leslie Requa, Sr., and Frank Leslie, Jr., of New York are of his descendants.

James Requa, son of Daniel, married Ellen Deyo, and lived in New York City. Had eight children. Mary Requa, daughter of Daniel and Mary Martling his wife, married Walter Carpenter, and lived at Shrub Oak. Margaret, daughter of Daniel, married Thomas Hyndman,

and removed to the West. Daniel, Jr., went from home when a young man and was never heard from.

Abraham Requa and Bethia Hopkins, his wife, had eight children as follows:

Daniel, born at Tarrytown, Aug. 27, 1784, married Phebe Lee, daughter of Judge Elijah Lee, of Yorktown, and had nine children: Abraham, married Jane Strang, and had a daughter Philena, who married Reuben Barger of Mahopac Falls. Ann Eliza, daughter of Daniel, married Edmund Foster, of South East, and had son Daniel R. Foster, who is pastor of the Bethany Presbyterian Church, at Trenton, New Jersey. Sarah A., daughter of Daniel, married Jeremiah H. Seely, and had two children, both deceased, and also her husband. Mrs. Seely now makes her home with Rev. and Mrs. Amos C. Requa, at Peekskill. Lewis B. Requa, son of Daniel and Phebe, born Nov. 9, 1815, married Harriet Randall, and removed to Rock Island, Ill. Had Edward Haskell, who married Sarah J. Powers, lives in Norfolk, Nebraska, and has six children. Bethiah, daughter of Daniel and Phebe Lee Requa, born 1818, married Amos Fuller of Peekskill, since deceased. Both she and her sister Julia F., now occupy beautiful residences near that village.

Isaac, son of Daniel and Phebe, b. 1825, married first Ellen Crosby, by whom he had Arthur Requa, who is pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Noroton, Conn.; Isaac married second, Matilda Knapp, by whom he had Frank, who married Hattie Moore and has two children—lives at Peekskill; also Mary, who is unmarried and lives at Peekskill; Julia Frances, youngest daughter of Daniel and Phebe Lee Requa, married first, Geo. Dayton, a prominent citizen of Peekskill, and second, Theo. P. Nichols, of New York.

Elijah Lee Requa, son of Daniel and Phebe Lee Requa, married Mrs. Mary A. Chillingworth, and had eight children. Daniel Lee, son of Elijah, married Kinkie Hungerford and resides at Los Angeles, California. Mary Augusta, the eldest daughter of Elijah, is a physician and resides with her widowed mother in New York City. Emma Requa is prominent as a teacher in New York City. Ella Lee Requa is unmarried and resides with her mother in New York City. Louis Frederick married Mary Emily Park, and resides in New York City. Has a son Chas. Park Requa. Robert Russell Requa, the youngest surviving son, is a teacher in New York.

Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham, born Oct. 7, 1787, at Tarrytown, married Henry Strang of Yorktown, and had William, and Fowler, and Abraham, and Amanda, and Edmund.



REV. AMOS C. REQUA.

Ann Requa, another daughter, b. Tarrytown, Oct. 6, 1789, married Samuel Fowler of Yorktown, and left a daughter Ann, who married Egbert S. Fowler.

Solomon Requa, son of Abraham, b. Tarrytown, Nov. 30, 1793, married Catharine M. Vredenburgli, Dec. 14, 1817, and had five children, as follows: Sarah A., who died young; Edwin, b. 1821 who married Susan James, and had John James Requa, b. 1847, who married Sarah L. Barnes. He resides in Brooklyn, and is President of the Requa Manufacturing Company, Druggists' specialties, New York. Edwin Requa resides in Yorktown, on a part of the homestead of his grandfather, Abraham Requa, whose old Revolutionary musket he guards as one of the choicest of his possessions.

Chas. M. Requa, son of Solomon and Catharine M., became much interested in the history of his ancestors, and of the Requa family, gathering up from time to time such statistics as he was able, making a careful compilation and record of the same in the shape of notes, charts and a family tree, which records preserved by his kindred are invaluable and formed the basis of these interesting sketches of the Requa family.

James F. Requa, a son of Solomon, born 1832, went to California and now resides at Sonora.

Edmund, son of Abraham Requa and Bethia Hopkins, his wife, married first, Mary Bedell, and second Mary Conkling, by whom he had Anna M., who married Rev. Edmund Lewis, and died at Hudson, N. Y., 1892, leaving two sons, George A., and James H. Amos C. Requa, son of Edmund and Mary Conkling his wife, was born at Yorktown, Oct. 10, 1839, and married Mary E. Dayton of Peekskill, who was born near Kenosha, Wis. Resided on a part of the old homestead for several years, and now at Peekskill. Is a lay preacher of the Methodist Church. Is much interested in the Requa family history.

Amy Requa, the youngest child of Abraham Requa, married Lewis Purdy, who was for fifty years Postmaster at Shrub Oaks.

Abraham Requa was Supervisor of the town of Yorktown, in 1811, and held other town offices. A highly respected and worthy citizen.

Daniel Requa died in October, 1803, his wife Mary Martling, having died the 23d of March, 1800.

JOHN REQUA.

John Requa, the third son of Glode Requa, Sr., and Janette his wife, married Aeltie Acker, daughter of Abraham and granddaughter of Wolfert Acker, she being therefore a niece of her sister-in-law, Maritie, wife of James Requa, Esq., May 15, 1758, according to the old Dutch Church records, it being stated in connection therewith that both were born in Philipsburgh.

He had evidently lived on a farm adjoining to and east of his brother Daniel at Tarrytown Heights, now Pocantico Hills, prior to the Revolution, but he took title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture to a farm about one mile west of Sing Sing.

The Muster Roll of men raised for Col. Sam'l Drake's Regt., date of July, 1780, shows the following: "John Requaw, Philipse Manor, Blacksmith; complexion dark; eyes blue; hair, dark brown; haith (height,) 5 ft. 9."

John Requa died May 28, 1812, aged 80 years, 9 mos. and 24 days. His wife died in 1812, aged 78 years. Her name appears as Olive on the tombstone. They left no descendants.

Jannitie Requa, daughter of Glode, Sr., and Janette his wife, married Jacob Stymets, Apr. 10, 1751, as appears on the old Dutch Church records.

Maritie, daughter of Glode, Sr., married a Mr. McFarlin, or Farden. The Gabriel and James McFarden whose names appear on the muster roll of Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company, were probably their sons.

Margaret, daughter of Glode, Sr., married Samuel Husted of Hempstead, L. I.

Susannah, the other and youngest daughter of Glode Requa, Sr., married Wolfert Acker, and removed to Newburgh.

Justice James Requa was one of the original members of the Baptist Church of Sing Sing, and was one of the Deacons elected at its organization Nov. 12, 1790. His brother John was probably also a member of that Church, as appears by a bequest in his will.

The story of the Requa family might well have been further extended, and in itself would make an interesting volume of history.



The Paulding Family.

The first local mention of this family, which became so prominent in this vicinity, is found in Riker's Harlem: "Joost Paulding married Catherina Duyts, 1688. Came from Cassant, Holland, and lived in Westchester Co." Was for a time at Eastchester and came from there to Philipse Manor. While living here he married second, Sophie, widow of Theunis Krankheit, date of 1709. The following appears in records of the old Dutch Church: "Joost Paulding expressed a desire to remove to New York with his family and was asked to submit his account to the Consistory," date of August, 1710. Had probably been its Treasurer. It does not appear that he ever returned. The names of Joseph and Abram Paulding appear in the census of New York city in 1737; probably sons of Joost. Joseph, who was born 1706, came to this manor to reside prior to 1755, for in a census of the north part of Philipsburgh of that year his name appears as the owner of two slaves. Probably was then living at what was long known as the Paulding place, about two miles east of Tarrytown.

William Paulding, the son of Joost, or Joseph Paulding and Susanna White his wife, bapt. at New York, Dec. 7, 1735, was doubtless a grandson of the first mentioned Joost. The following record of his family copied from the original, contains interesting data:

WILLIAM PAULDING and CATHARINE OGDEN wedded, July 25, 1762, at New York.

CATHARINE, the daughter of born Friday, June 1, 1763, at New York.

HENRIETTA, the daughter of born Thursday, Oct. 9, 1766, at New York.

JULIA, the daughter of born Wednesday, Aug. 10, 1768, at Philipsburgh.

WILLIAM, son of born Saturday, March 7, 1770, at Philipsburgh.

JOSEPH, son of born Friday, Feb. 29, 1772, at Philipsburgh.

SUSANNAH, the daughter of born Monday, Feb. 28, 1774.

NATHANIEL, the son of born Saturday, May 18, 1776.

JAMES KIRKE, the son of born Saturday, Aug. 22, 1778, at Great Nine Partners.

EUPHEMIA, the daughter of born Monday, July 9, 1781, at Great Nine Partners.

SUSAN took her departure from New York the 22d day of May in the year of our Lord 1797.

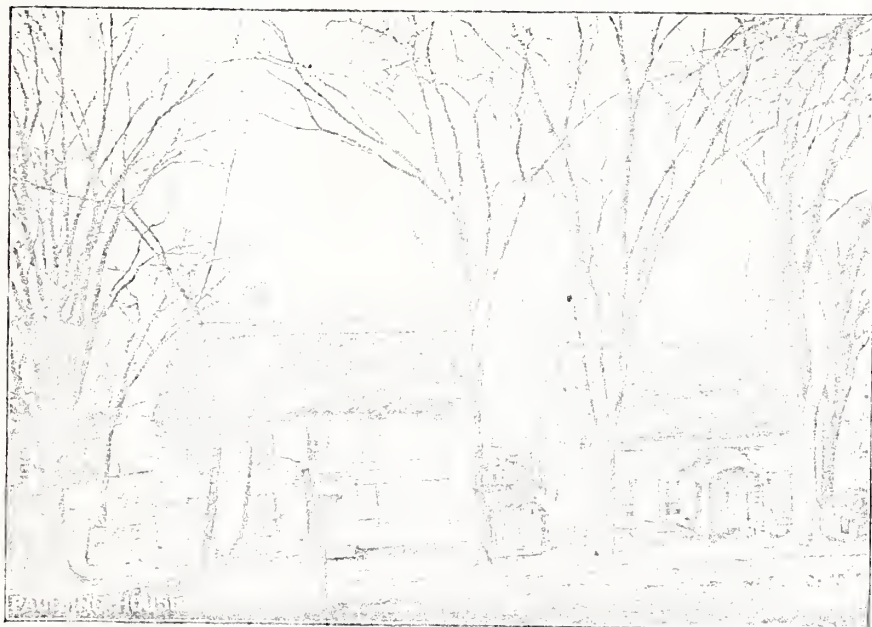
The original from which this was copied is on a leaf taken from the old family Bible on file, with Adjutant Isaac Requa's commission, in the Pension Office at Washington, and is in the handwriting of Wm. Paulding, Sr., as averred by his son William. It is among the papers in application made for a pension for Henrietta Paulding Requa, widow of Adjutant Isaac Requa.

As will be seen by William Paulding's family record he must have come to this place with his family between 1766 and 1768, as the birth of a daughter the latter year makes the first mention of Philipsburgh. Gen. Paulding at first removed his family to Bedford probably in 1776, immediately after the battle of White Plains, and soon after removed to Great Partners, present Putnam County, where two of his children were born.

Commissary William Paulding was from the first one of the most influential men who supported the patriot cause on the Manor. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, and on Aug. 10, 1776, was appointed "Commissary of the Militia raised or to be raised in this State northward of King's Bridge," and so continued to render efficient service during the entire period of the Revolution, as the result of which, owing to the depreciation of the currency and the inability of the Government to make his promises to pay for supplies good, he was impoverished. Having been arrested for debts incurred in the public service he was confined for many months in the old log jail at White Plains. One day it burned down, and walking home to Tarrytown he was not afterward disturbed. A grand old patriot who deserved a better fate.

In 1784 William Paulding was elected Supervisor of the then Manor, being the first one chosen so to serve after the Revolution. Evidently he was held in high and deserved esteem by his fellow townsmen. He continued to reside here until his death, and his son-in-law, Adjutant and Judge Isaac Requa, in a house erected adjoining. They were quite pretentious residences in their day. His son, William Paulding, Jr., who became Mayor of the city of New York, was born

there, and one of his daughters was there married to William, a brother of Washington Irving. The Paulding homestead was on the riverside, near the Martling-Requa dock. The houses were removed only a few years since, the picture of that which here appears, having been taken but a short time previous. Washington Irving when a young man was intimate with the family, and it was in that house that some of the famous Salmagundi papers were written. It was from his frequent



visits there that Irving first became familiar with and attached to Tarrytown. William Paulding, Sr., died February 10th, 1825. The family vault is in the old Dutch Churchyard.

As stated, William Paulding, Jr., was Mayor of New York. He was also Adjutant General of this State, a Brigadier General of Militia, Member of Congress, delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and came to be the owner of the present Jay Gould place, which on his death became the property of his son Philip R. Paulding. James Kirke Paulding, son of William, Sr., distinguished as an author, was Secretary of the Navy under President Van Buren. He married Gertrude Kemble and had a son Peter Kemble Paulding who married Elizabeth Pearson and had Gertrude who married Col. S. C. Leyford, U. S. A., Robert Parrott Paulding who married J. C. Pennington,

M. D., William Paulding, Captain U. S. A., also daughters Beatrice Aliee, and Mary Pearson who married Geo. W. Murdock, M. D., and resides at Cold Spring, N. Y. James Kirke Paulding had sons Wm. Irving, James, Nathaniel, Gouverneur, and daughter Mary Kemble. James Kirke Paulding wrote the inscription which appears on the monument to the Captors of Andre at Tarrytown. He died 1869.

Joseph Paulding, Sr., lived at present East View, about two miles east of Tarrytown; had sons Joseph, Jr., John, and Peter, besides William. He died Feb. 24, 1786, and was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard.

John Paulding the son of Joseph, born Jan'y 28, 1755, says in his application for a pension date of Sept. 3, 1832, that he was then 77 years old, and resided in the town of Mt. Pleasant. Enlisted as a private in May, 1779, in Capt. Glode Requa's Company. Was stationed at Bedford, Yorktown, and Philipsburgh. Was unmarried; died in his 92d year.

Ensign Peter Paulding, son of Joseph or Joost, in his application for a pension date of Sept. 3, 1832, says that he was then a resident of the town of Mt. Pleasant and was aged 82 years; that he entered the service as a private in Capt. Wm. Dutcher's Company in December, 1776, at Tarrytown; that he marched with it in an expedition against the enemy in the southern part of the county; that in 1777 was a private in the Company of Capt. Gilbert Dean, and was stationed at the house of Peter Van Tassel; that he again entered the service in May, 1779, as an Ensign in Capt. Daniel Martling's Co.; that he was born in the City of New York, 1749, and lived in that city until he was about 15 years of age. He died March 3, 1842, aged 93 years, and was buried in the old Dutch churchyard. He had married Jane Fowler, Aug. 19, 1787, Rev. Silas Constant of Yorktown officiating. They had sons, Joseph and John and daughter Susan. John and Harriet Paulding his wife had Wm. Carlton, Geo. Washington, Eliza M., Wm. Henry, Catharine, Charles Webster and Susannah Paulding. Major Hiram Paulding, Postmaster at White Plains, is a grandson of Ensign Peter Paulding through his son John Paulding.

Joseph Paulding, Jr., who appears to have been the eldest son, was baptised at New York, April 22, 1733. He married Sarah Gardenier. Was chosen Supervisor of the Manor in 1778, and was a member of Capt. Geo. Comb's Company. His son John, famous as one of the captors of Andre, was born at the Paulding homestead east of Tarrytown, Oct. 16, 1758. He is said to have been over six feet tall

and to have excelled in feats of strength. One of his earliest adventures was as follows: The house of his father had been plundered by a party of British ruffians and his mother compelled to submit to indignities. Coming home and learning what had happened he seized his gun and hurried towards the camp of the enemy intent upon revenge, but finally was forced to retreat before a dozen horsemen. On one of his visits to his sweetheart, Miss Sarah Teed, whom he afterwards married, he was set upon by a number of Tories among whom was Ensign Teed of Delancey's Corps. John ran into a barn whence he fired upon his assailants. Angered by the wounds he had so inflicted the attacking party desired to kill him, but young Teed dissuaded them. Paulding finally surrendered and was taken to the old Sugar House Prison in New-York, from which he escaped shortly after and but a few days before he participated in the capture of Major Andre. Capt. Harry Chichester says of his escape: "John Paulding was a prisoner in the Sugar House in 1780, and made his escape in the middle of the day by jumping on a pile of boards from a window. I drew the attention of the sentinel while he did it." Gen. Pierre Van Cortlandt says that after he got out "he went to Nathan Levinus who kept a livery stable in Chatterton Street,



JOHN PAULDING.

where Lorillard's manufactory afterwards was. Paulding there got a Hessian's coat, green trimmed up with red, got a boat at the North River and escaped to the Jerseys. At Wehawken he was taken up and brought before Marquis de La Fayette as a spy, but Col. Cortlandt knew him and procured his release." He then crossed the river at or below Tarrytown and returned home, making his first appearance at Reed's Tavern above and east of that place.

Of how important a part that Hessian coat played in the Andre drama the whole world knows. Paulding had previously been a prisoner, and had wonderfully escaped as related by Samuel G. Clark, a

kinsman of Azariah Clark who lost his life in the attempt which they and others had planned, by a tunnel extending from the prison across the street, as was published in the "Journal of Commerce" in 1852. Paulding it appears was the only one who got away. The story of his being taken prisoner the third time, is told in another connection and need not be related here.

THE CAPTURE OF ANDRE.

On May 6, 1817, a statement was made and sworn to by John Paulding, one of the captors, of which the following is a copy: John Paulding, of the County of Westchester, one of the persons who took Major Andre, being duly sworn, saith, that he was three times during the revolutionary war a prisoner, with the enemy:—the first time he was taken at the White Plains, when under the command of Captain Requa, and carried to New York, and confined in the Sugar House: the second time he was taken near Tarrytown, when under the command of Lieutenant Peacock, and confined in the North Dutch Church in New York; that both these times he escaped; and the last of them only four days before the capture of Andre; that the last time he was taken, he was wounded, and lay in the hospital in New York, and was discharged on the arrival of the news of peace there; that he and his companions, VanWart and Williams, among other articles which they took from Major Andre, were his watch, horse, saddle and bridle, and which they retained as prize; that they delivered over Andre, with the papers found on him, to Colonel Jameson, who commanded on the lines; that shortly thereafter they were summoned to appear as witnesses at the headquarters of General Washington, at Tappan; that they were at Tappan some days, and examined as witnesses before the court martial on the trial of Smith, who brought Andre ashore from on board the sloop of war; that while there, Colonel William S. Smith redeemed the watch from them for thirty guineas; which, and the money received for the horse, saddle and bridle, they divided equally among themselves and four other persons, who belonged to their party, but when Andre was taken, were about half a mile off, keeping a lookout on a hill; that Andre had no gold or silver money with him, but only some continental bills, to the amount of about eighty dollars; that the medals given to him, and Van Wart and Williams, by Congress, were presented to them by General Washington, when the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point, and that they on the occasion dined at his table; that Williams

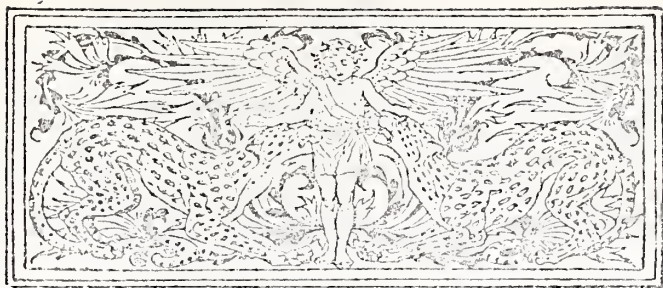
removed some years ago from Westchester County to the northern part of the State, but where, particularly, the deponent does not know. And the deponent, referring to the affidavit of Van Wart, taken on the 28th of January last, and which he has read, says that the same is in substance true.

JOHN PAULDING.

Capt. John Romer relates the following: "Paulding was a very brave man. He was once during the war upon Kaak-out, or David's Hill, with a party of militia, when the Refugee's horse appeared on some rising ground half a mile or a mile to the south. Paulding proposed to attack them there, but the militia refused, considering it too hazardous. He then went alone, and getting under cover advanced and fired at them several times. Annoyed they at length rushed upon him, and he escaped, but with difficulty, by getting into the bushes and swamp."

After the Revolution, John Paulding settled upon the farm given him by the State which had been the property of a Tory, Dr. Huggeford, on the road from Peekskill to Crompond. Afterwards sold the place and lived near Lake Mohegan, where he died in 1818, and a monument was erected to his memory by the city of New York in the cemetery at Cortlandville. He was three times married and had nineteen children, one of whom was surviving as late as 1894. His most distinguished descendant was his son, the late Admiral Hiram Paulding, of the U. S. Navy, who died in 1878. John Paulding was considered the leader among the captors of Andre, and the bronze statue which surmounts the monument erected in their memory is moulded after his stalwart form.

Mrs. Margaret Fisher, a daughter of Caleb Paulding, says in an interview of the date of 1845: "My father, Caleb, and my uncle, Major Jonathan H. Paulding, were both strong and resolute, not to say violent Whigs. My father and uncle, in consequence of their decided principles were repeatedly plundered by Refugees and Cow Boys. Our house was robbed so often that to the last moment of her life my mother was terrified when she heard the barking of a watch dog at night. It was on a Saturday in the summer season that Major Bearmore burnt our cider mill and carriage shed, compelling my mother to bring out a burning brand and fire the cider mill roof with her own hand. For this insult to my mother my father never forgave Major Bearmore, who was afterwards killed in a skirmish near Twitching's Corners. My father, Caleb Paulding, was twice taken prisoner."



The Martling Family.

Riker, in his History of Harlem, says: "Isaac Martling married Anna, at Staten Island. Abraham Martling married Rachel de Vaux, or de Voe, who was of Haekensack 1694, but removed to Tarrytown where his mother's kinsfolk, the Sec family had gone. Abraham Martling was a Deacon in the old Dutch Church 1718, and an Elder, 1728-30. His name appears on the old tax roll of 1732. The old record of laying out the Post Road, 1723, shows him to have been living on the west side of the road at what is now Tarrytown. After his death a part of his farm was laid off in lots, and so became the nucleus of the present village. From 1742 to 1749, inclusive, Abraham Martlinghs, senior, as he signed himself, was Town Clerk of the Manor. He was also a Justice of the Peace and a blacksmith. The following is the first entry in the old Manor book under the head of ear marks:

1742, 16 day of August—Entred the ear-mark of Abraham Martlinghs. His ear-mark is a flower the luas att the ofe ear.

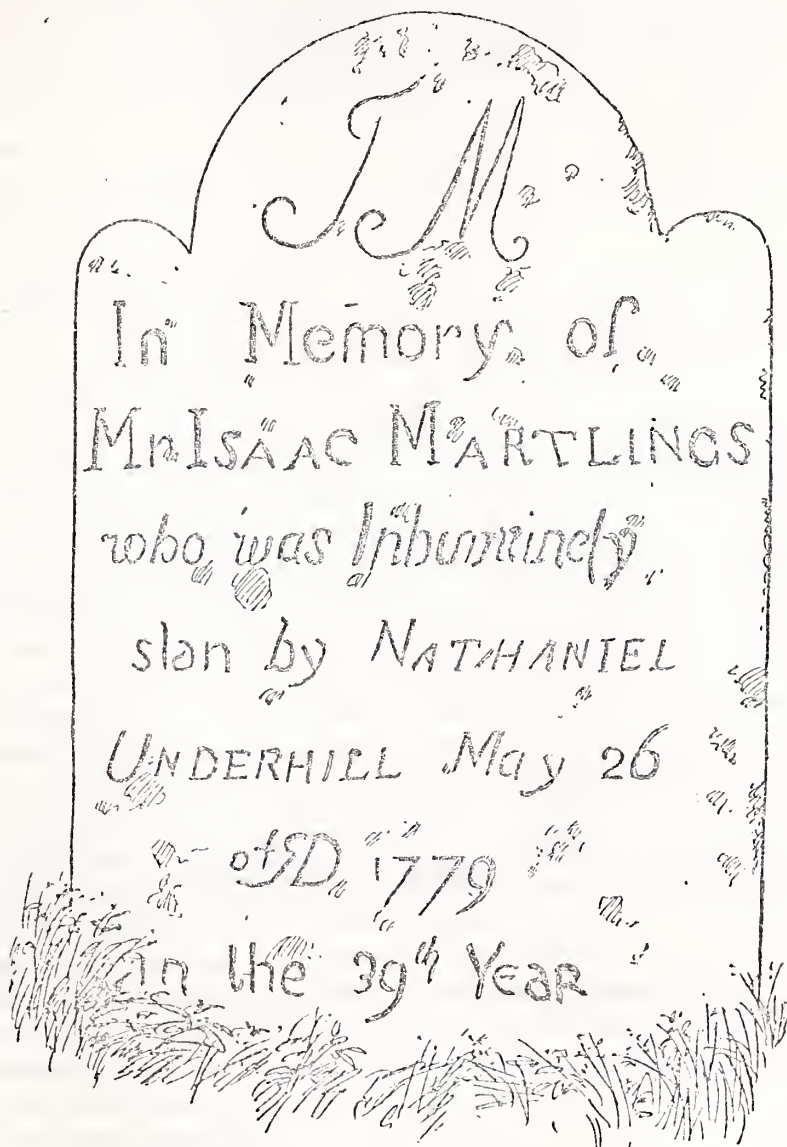
The ear mark of Hendrick Martlinghs of same date follows. The name of Lieut. Peter Martling appears as an officer in the French war, 1761, and Isaac Martling, as a private soldier. Daniel Martling was a Lieutenant under Capt. Wm. Dutcher until 1778, when he became Captain of the Company, and served with distinction. Was the owner of what was then known as the Martling Landing, afterwards the Requa Dock, and lived near there in a house still standing on the east side of Water Street. His brother, Sergt. Isaac Martling, lived near by. Also a brother Abraham, who was a soldier in the Revolution and wounded in the galley fight off Tarrytown.

An Abraham Martling lived on Beaver Hill, near the Saw Mill River Valley. In his application for a pension, dated April 17, 1818, says he was aged 55; that he enlisted some time in October, 1779, in Captain Shaffer's Company, in Col. Arnaud's Regiment of horse and foot, N. Y. Line, and so continued in the service until May, 1783, when he was discharged at Charleston, South Carolina. That he was in the battle at Yorktown at the taking of Cornwallis. He was a pensioner from 1818, and died January 1, 1841. His widow, Fanny Romer Martling, applied for pension 24th December, 1846. He was buried at Greenburgh, Elmsford Churchyard. He is said to have been of the party that went down the river in boats and raided and burnt Gen. Oliver Delancey's house, near Bloomingdale, on the night of Tuesday, Nov. 25, 1777, in retaliation for the destruction of the Van Tassel Houses in the Saw Mill River Valley a few nights previous. Capt. John Romer gives the following account of that affair: "I don't know who commanded the party that burnt Gen. Delancey's house on the 25th of November, 1777, but believe it was Capt. Buchanan of the Water Guards. The party came down the river from above in whale boats with muffled oars and stopped at Tarrytown. After taking some volunteers on board they then went on down the river. They burnt the house and brought off considerable plunder."

Sergeant Isaac Martling, the story of whose tragic death still lives in tradition, as well as on the pages of history, and with all of its grim import is perpetuated on the moss-covered tombstone at his grave, herewith reproduced, was a son of Abraham Martling, Sr., and a brother of Captain Daniel and Corporal David Martling. He had been a soldier in the French war, having enlisted in Captain Gilchrist's Company, March 27, 1759, and mustered on May 1 of that year. On the original roll his age is given as 17 at that time, his height 5 feet 7 inches, with dark eyes and dark complexion.

The account of his tragic death is thus related by Mrs. George Lawrence, now 76 years of age, and residing at Hartsdale, Westchester County, whose maiden name was Adaline Requa, granddaughter of Gabriel Requa, a soldier of the Revolution, and Elizabeth Martling his wife, who was the daughter of Sergeant Isaac Martling: Her great-grandfather was killed in front of the old Martling house, at Tarrytown. He had been to the nearby spring, still in common use in that neighborhood, for a pail of water and was just about to enter the house, when he was murderously stricken down, inhumanly slain, as is recorded upon his tombstone, "by Nathaniel Underhill," the "inhumanity" of

the act being aggravated by the fact that Sergeant Martling was unarmed as well as one-armed, and had no opportunity to defend himself. This statement is fully corroborated by the aged widow of Abraham Mart-



ling, the latter being a nephew of Sergeant Isaac, who has been from childhood familiar with all the facts of the case as handed down in the family; and also by Miss Elizabeth Revere, who still lives in that

vicinity, and whose grandmother, "Granny" Reed, well remembered that after he was slain he was taken and laid in the rear room of Mr. William Paulding's residence, which had been vacated on account of the war, and that his blood ran down the doorstep, a gory spectacle. This is doubtless the true story of his death. The Nathaniel Underhill who so slew this one-armed patriot of two wars was a notorious Tory who lived on the southern part of the Manor in the vicinity of Youkers. It is said that Sergeant Martling had once caused his arrest, hence personal animosity sharpened his cruel hate. After Independence was achieved he found it convenient to retire to Nova Scotia, with other Tory refugees, and died there.

Capt. John Romer in his later years gave the following account of the affair: "On the 26th day of May, 1779, a party of Refugees (Tories) suddenly came upon Tarrytown. The inhabitants drove their cattle in great alarm into the woods north of Pocantico Brook, on the first approach of the enemy. In consequence of their numbers, Capt. Buchanan, (of the Water Guards,) had found it necessary to retreat across the Pocantico, where he lay in ambush awaiting their advance, but they did not go so far. At Tarrytown they killed Isaac Martling or rather Nathaniel Underhill killed him. They then pushed for the house of James Requa, where a guard was kept during most of the war, which they surprised, but the whole party made their escape except one, who was killed, and whose name was John Van Tassel." It will be noticed that this is a very different account of the affair from that given in Bolton's History, and then he locates it at Capt. Glode Requa's, while Capt. John Romer says that the attack was made at that time upon the house of James Requa, which was on the Bedford road. And then Capt. Romer gives a different version and place of the killing of Polly or Katrina Buekhout. He says she was "killed by a Yager rifleman belonging to a party under Emerick who were patrolling on the west side of the Saw Mill River. She imprudently appeared at the door of the house with a man's hat on, when two hostile parties were near each other, and was killed by mistake for an enemy. The Yager fired without orders, and Emerick made apology, being much mortified at the occurrence. The house where this occurred was near to and a little above the Saw Mill River Church."

Anne Martling applied to the State for a pension on account of "the death of my late husband, Sergt. Isaac Martling, who was slain May 26, 1779," and it was duly granted. The name Martling, formerly so prominent here, has entirely disappeared from this vicinity.



The Storm Family.

The Storm family are the descendants of Dirck Storm, who came from Utrecht, Holland, to Harlem, N.Y., in 1662. Arms: Field, a ship at sea under storm sail. Crest: The helmet of a Knight, vizor closed, affronte: surmounted by eagle's wings. Motto: "Vertrouwt," (In God we Trust.) Riker in his "History of Harlem," says that "Dirck Storm sailed from Amsterdam Sept. 2, 1662, with his wife, Marie Pieters, and three sons, Gregoris, Peter and David. In 1670 was Secretary of Brooklyn, and afterwards for some years Town Clerk at Flatbush. Was made Clerk of the Sessions for Orange Co., 1691, and in 1697 he and his family were living on Philipse Manor, where his descendants became numerous and noted." In 1699 David Storm was chosen as one of the Deacons in the old Dutch Church, and afterwards served several terms as Elder. In 1730 Thomas Storm was Collector of the Manor. In fact, the Storm family was very prominent in the early days in this vicinity.

Nicholas Storms, Sr., married first, Rachel, and had Abraham, Elizabeth who was the wife of Cornelius Van Tassel, and Isaac. He married second, Maritje Dutcher, daughter of Johannis, and had Maritje, Rachel who married Isaac Van Wart, one of the Captors, and Nicholas, Jr. Nicholas, Sr., lived at present Elmsford, his house being on the site of the hotel there. He was a staunch Patriot and his name was enrolled among the Militia of the Manor. Abraham his son was for a short time Captain of the Tarrytown Company, was Major of the first Regt. of Minute Men, and Member of the Committee of Public Safety 1776-7. Lived on his father's place at Elmsford, at that time called

Storm's Bridge. By his will, dated April 4, 1792, he gave to his wife Rachel, (widow of Jacob Boice) to son of his brother Nicholas Storms, and £15 to the old Dutch Church by sale of Slave Sam, the balance of the proceeds of said negro to go to his sister, Catharine De Voos.

Nicholas Storms, Jr., in his application for a pension, dated March 27, 1838, says that he entered the service in July, 1776, in Captain Wm. Dutcher's Company; was stationed at Tarrytown for a term of 6 weeks. In October again enlisted in Captain Wm. Dutcher's Company, and for a time stationed at Throgg's Neck; in January, 1777, again enlisted in Capt. Dutcher's Company, and was in the Expedition against Fort Independence under General Heath. In January, 1778, again enlisted in Captain Dutcher's Company, and that the whole of said Captain Dutcher's Company was at that time in the service. In May, 1779, served under Captain Daniel Martling. Was born on Philipse Manor, present town of Greenburgh, November 20, 1756. Widow's application in February 18, 1837, says she was married 19th of December, 1778, at Bedford, N. Y. He died May 28, 1835, in his 79th year. Leaney, his widow, died in 1844, aged 83. Nicholas, Jr., resided upon the farm now occupied by Mrs. Decker, who is one of his descendants.

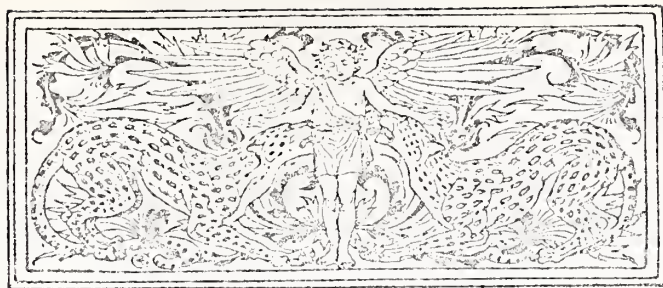
It is of interest in this connection to record the fact that John Storm, who was carried away from his home near Dobbs Ferry to the old Sugar House Prison, New York, at some time early in the Revolution, and who died on his way home, it is said from poison administered to him there, was the grandfather of the late Capt. Jacob Storm of Tarrytown, and great-grandfather of Capt. John I. Storm of Peckskill.

Isaac, Jeremiah, and Thos. Storm were among the soldiers in the French war from this Manor.

The late Gen. Henry Storms, of Tarrytown, was of this family.

While the Continental Army lay at White Plains, in October, 1776, Gen. Schuyler had his headquarters at the House of Nicholas Storms, Sr. An old colored woman used to tell how he powdered his hair.





The Yerks Family.

The first of that name (it was then written Jurkse) appearing here were Herman Yerks and Maritie Storm his wife. She was from Gowanns, L. I., and united with the old Dutch Church in 1714, which was the year of their marriage. Johannis Yerks and Rachel his wife, had a child baptised there in 1724, and Jacobus Yerks and Elizabeth his wife had Johannis baptised there in 1725.

Herman Yerks made a will May 7, 1769 by which he gave his son William, "all of my improvements where I now live on the Manor of Philipsburgh," also to the children of his son John, deceased, daughters, Engeltie Jewel, Altie Martling, Mary Dean wife of Thomas Dean (mother of Sergt. John Dean,) Jenne Helliker, Margaret Van Wart, Catharine Garietson, and Elizabeth wife of Thomas Champenois.

The names of Solomon and Isaae Yerks appear among the soldiers of the French war 1759-61, from this Manor. In the census of Mt. Pleasant for 1801, the following appear: John Yerks son of John, William Yerks son of William, William Yerks son of John, and John son of William. Doubtless most of these were Revolutionary soldiers.

John Yerks, Jr., makes the following statement in his endorsement of the application of Mary Dean, widow of Sergt. John Dean, for a pension, date of April 24, 1837:

"John Yerks, of the town of Mt. Pleasant, County of Westchester, being duly sworn saith that he was 77 years of age on the 11th day of November last. That he lived with his father at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, about one mile north of the house of Joseph

Youngs, where the Americans generally kept their headquarters. That some time about the 23d of September, 1780, John Dean, together with the deponent, and John Paulding, Isaac Van Wart, David Williams, Abraham Williams, James Romer and Isaac See, being on a scouting party between the American and British out-posts, proceeded near to the old Post Road, or what was then called the North River Road, near Tarrytown. That their object was to intercept droves of cattle that were frequently stolen and drove to the British troops. That the party there halted, and the better to effect their object, mutually agreed to separate. The said John Dean, James Romer, Abraham Williams and Isaac See, and the deponent, undertook to watch the private road about one-quarter of a mile east of the said Post Road, and Isaac Van Wart, John Paulding and David Williams were to remain on or near the old Post Road. That a short time after the said party had so separated, Isaac Van Wart, John Paulding and David Williams joined the others of the party on the top of the hill with a prisoner who called himself John Anderson. The prisoner when taken had a horse, saddle and bridle, a gold watch and some money. That the whole of said party immediately proceeded with said prisoner to Col. Jameson's quarters, who then commanded on the lines, and delivered him into his custody with a number of papers found concealed about him. That the said prisoner was discovered to be Major John Andre who was executed as a Spy a few days afterwards."

John Yerks, Jr., in his application for a pension dated Sept. 3d, 1832, says that he enlisted about the first of March, 1776, in Capt. Wm. Dutcher's Co., at Tarrytown; helped to construct Ft. Independence; then at Dobbs Ferry until the battle of White Plains; after that at Peekskill, and then at Dobbs Ferry until the expiration of his term of enlistment. In March, 1778, enlisted in Capt. Sybert Acker's Co., was quartered at Peter and Cornelius Van Tassel's till June. In Feb., 1779, enlisted in Capt. Gilbert Dean's Co. of Rangers, and was stationed at Young's House, the Dutcher house, and the Acker house, on or near the lines. In July he was in an expedition to the southern part of the County, and in a skirmish with the enemy at Tucky-ho, in which he was wounded in the thigh, and at the expiration of his term was honorably discharged at Tarrytown. Was in Capt. Jesse Baker's Co., Hammond's Regt., from May, 1779, to May, 1780, during which he was stationed at Philipsburgh and Bedford. That he assisted in the Capture of Andre, as set forth in the following:

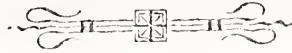
* * * * *

That when the said Van Wart, Paulding, and Williams, who had remained upon the highway, joined your petitioner and his company and brought Major Andre a prisoner with them, Paulding said, "We have taken a prisoner, and have searched him and found papers in his boots, and we do not know what to do with him." Whereupon your petitioner observed, "Let us take him a prisoner to Gen. Washington." Major Andre then said he would give us any sum of money if we would release him, but his offers were rejected by us, and we proceeded with him to the quarters of Col. Jameson, an officer of the American army.

John Yerks made another statement date of Nov. 12, 1845, from which the following is copied: "I am now 87 years old. Six of us started from North Salem, being at that time either volunteers in the service, or eight months' men. At Cross River we were joined by David Williams. We then passed Rundell's Mills on Cross River and so through Bedford to where Union Village now stands and stopping at the Widow Anderson's, inquired for news. She informed us that she had just come up from Morrisania, where there appeared to be great commotion among the British troops. We then proceeded about three-fourths of a mile further towards Tarrytown, and after resting awhile in a hay barrack, resumed our march and arrived in the night at Jacob Romer's, situated a quarter of a mile from the White Plains and Tarrytown Road, where we took supper. We then took advice and held a council of war. That night we passed at Jacob Romer's, and having matured all our plans rose early in the morning. We then took our stations, Paulding, Williams, and Van Wart watching the Post Road and the other four ambushing the Refugee's path. It was about ten or eleven when Maj. Andre was taken, and his captors soon joined us at our station when we all proceeded with the prisoner to Jacob Romer's where we partook of some refreshments, Andre refusing to eat or drink anything; seemed unwilling to talk and desirous of being alone. Before starting on the expedition, we had applied to Capt. Baker and our other commanding officers, and they had full knowledge of and approved our enterprise.

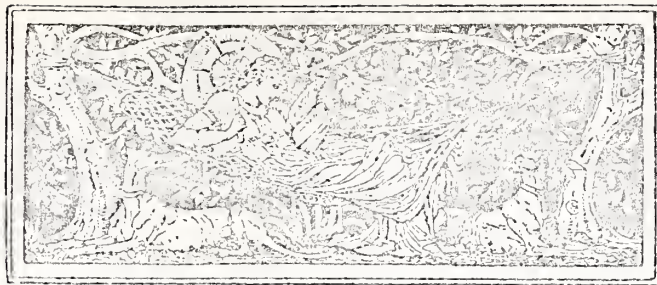
John Yerks, Sr., in his will dated Jan'y 13, 1795, gave to his wife Susannah, sons John, Jr., James, Peter, William, and daughters Sarah, Abbe, Elizabeth, Susannah, Jean, Eve, and Mary. His grave is in the old Dutch Churchyard. John, Jr., was buried at Unionville. Geo. W. Yerks of Albany, is a great-grandson of William Yerks through John Foshay Yerks, late of Unionville, and Wm. Henry Yerks. Supervisor Elijah W. Yerks, of Yonkers, is of this family, through his father

Elijah and grandfather William who was a grandson of John Yerks, Sr. Moses Yerks of Tarrytown, and Mr. Yerks of Neperan are also of this same family.



The See Family.

Riker says in his history of Harlem, "The See family, whose name is early recorded, takes the several forms of Cie, du Cie, Sieck, Zy, and Sie. Consisted, so far as appears, of Isaac See and wife Esther, their son Isaac, Jr., and daughter Marie, wife of Nicholas de Vaux. The wife of Isaac, Jr., was also named Marie. The Sees obtained two farms, 194 acres, on Karles Neck, Staten Island, by patent of Sept. 29, 1677, but after living there for some years, they removed to Philipse Manor, the father and son appearing as church members at Sleepy Hollow (the old Dutch Church), in 1697. Isaac and Marie had son Peter born in Europe who married Pizonella, Jacobus b. 1675, Simon b. 1679, and other children. The family is still numbered among the most respectable residents there, and from the several branches have been a number of well-known clergymen." From the same source it is learned that the De Voe family removed to Philipse Manor with the Sees. The before mentioned Peter See had son Isaac born 1703 who married Eve Foshay and had son, Peter, who was probably the Peter See whose name appears on the list of Revolutionary soldiers. The direct connection of the other members of the See family who were patriot soldiers with the ancestral tree, has not been traced. It is only known of their service that one of them, Isaac, was of the party on the hill to the eastward at the time of the capture of Andre, and that Sergt. Isaac, possibly the same man, or it may have been that the former was Isaac, Jr., and the latter, Isaac, Sr., was at one time a prisoner in New York. David, James, Isaac, Peter and John See took title to various lands from the Commissioners of Forfeiture. The See family is claimed to be of French Huguenot origin.



Wm. Davids.

How and Where He was Wounded.

The following account of the wounding of William Davids, and some mention of the Davids family will be of interest here :

I do hereby certify, that William Davids, a private of my Regiment of Militia, was employed as a Guide in the year 1779, and when near Verplauck's Point was taken by the enemy when on service, and wounded so as to be left for dead ; and that on account of said wounds he is now unable to labor for his subsistence. Given this 12th day of June, 1782.

JAS. HAMMOND, *Lieut.-Col.*

To All Whom it may Concern :

Be it known, that on the 19th of July, 1779, William Davids was left on the ground near Croton River wounded in a most shocking manner in both body and limbs, with both baul (*sic*) and bayonet, to the number of eighteen or nineteen wounds, having lost a considerable part of the bone of his left arm, also having a tendon wounded in his left thigh, has left him with lameness of left leg, and being thereby incapable of getting support by labor.

Certified to at Crompond, this 21st day of June, 1782.

EBENEZER WHITE, *Surgeon.*

By his Excellency, George Clinton, Governor of the State of New York :

These may certify, that satisfactory proof has been shown to me that William Davids, a private of Lieut.-Col. Hammond's Regiment of Westchester Militia of this State, employed as a Guide to the Division of the Army of the United States under the command of Major General Howe, in the month of July, 1779, and being out with a party of Militia near Verplauck's Point, was wounded by the enemy with balls and

bayonets, both in the body and limbs, in such manner as to be left for dead on the field ; which wounds have so disabled him as to prevent his gaining a livelihood by labor, and I am of the opinion that an exception should be made in his favor, and an exemption granted him from doing guard or garrison duty, he having a family and being otherwise peculiarly circumstanced. Given under my hand and seal this 22d day of June, 1782.

GEORGE CLINTON.

Interest in that tragic event is increased by the fact that this William Davids was a son of William Davids, Esq., long a Justice of the Peace on this Manor, Supervisor, and one of its most prominent and



OLD DAVIDS-STEPHENS HOUSE.

respected citizens, whose home was the present Stephens place, on the old County House Road, the house still standing that was there during and prior to the Revolution, and now occupied by Mr. and Mrs. James Hawes, she being a lineal descendant of William Davids, Sr., who was born Nov. 6, 1707, and died Sept. 11, 1787. He had married Nov. 10,

1733, Nellie Storms, who died 1794. Their son William, of the Revolution, was baptised 1735.

The old Davids-Stephens house, a picture of which herewith appears, has additional interest from the fact that Washington once held a Council of War in it, and breastworks were thrown up on the grounds adjoining on the west, overlooking the river.

As to the origin of the family, the descendants of William Davids, Sr., claim Dutch ancestry, which claim is substantiated beyond doubt by the fact that the old family records are in Dutch; probably the descendants of Wm. Davids who was a large taxpayer in Flatlands, L. I., as early of 1683.



The Youngs Family.

Joseph Youngs of the historic Youngs House noted as the headquarters on the American lines for so long a period, and until its destruction on Feb. 3, 1790, after which it was known as Youngs' "Burnt House," was a Justice of the Peace, and a Member of the Committee of Public Safety, as well as a member of Captain Gabriel Requa's Company of Militia, and was a man of consequence before the Revolution, his family among the foremost on the Manor. He was captured in the raid made by Major Bearmore upon his house on the 25th of December, 1778, and remained a prisoner until the 25th of September, 1779. The Youngs family had social prominence in the neighborhood. They had come from Great Neck, L. I., after 1760.

Lieutenant Samuel Youngs, the son of Joseph Youngs, Esq., was a very interesting character. During the early part of the war he was a volunteer in various companies, did service as a guide, and in 1782 was commissioned as Lieutenant in a company attached to Sheldon's Dragoons. Being much about the headquarters at his father's house he was familiar with army movements in this locality, and in later years, was a solicitor of pensions for the Revolutionary soldiers of this vicinity, he became, to a large degree, their unconscious historian, as the files of old papers in the Pension Office at Washington give abundant testi-

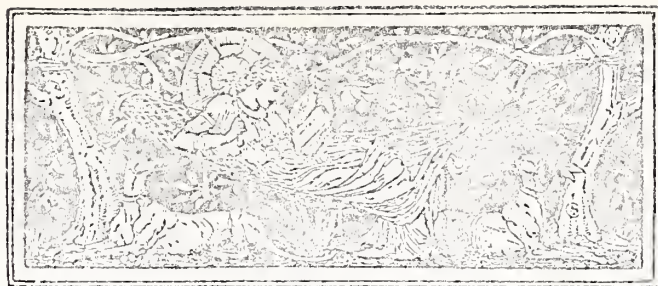
mony. After the war he taught school, studied law, was a member of Assembly, served several terms as Surrogate of Westchester County and was a Master of Chancery. His later life was spent at Tarrytown, where he died unmarried, Sept. 12, 1837, in his 77th year. It is claimed by some that he was the actual "Ichabod Crane" of Irving's "Legend of Sleepy Hollow."



The Wildey Family.

The Wildey family, prominent at this place in the early days, was descended from Thos. Wilde, who probably came here from Mamaroneck, though of a still earlier date, (1698) the names of Thos. Wilde and Elizabeth his wife appear in a census of Flushing, L. I. Quite likely the father and mother of Thomas Wilde of Philipse Manor. This Thomas is said to have been killed at the Battle of White Plains. He made his will, date of Oct. 7, 1776, and it showed him to be possessed of a considerable estate. The farm, consisting of 262 acres, comprising the present Benedict-Cobb estate and other lands adjoining, after the Revolution came into the possession of his sons-in law Col. Hammond and Capt. Geo. Comb, who were his executors. He left sons, Griffin, Joseph, Jacob, Caleb, Thomas and John, and daughters Nencia, wife of Col. Hammond, Elizabeth, (wife of Capt. Comb,) and Sarah.

Thomas Wildey, Jr., (as the name is now written) had a son William who had Wm. H. Wildey, now of Peekskill. Caleb Wildey, son of Thomas, Sr., lived in a house on the site of the Bull place, corner of Wildey St. and Broadway. He married Deborah McKee and had son Pierre who married Mary Ann Mandeville and had Pierre W. Wildey, Esq., of New York. Caleb also had sons Caleb, Jr., and Elisha. A daughter married the late Henry L. Haight, and he and Pierre Wildey, the father of Pierre W., were in business here for many years and were well known and influential members of the old Point Dock Regency. Sarah, another daughter of Caleb, Sr., married Jasper Odell and was so the mother of John J. Odell of Tarrytown.



The Romer Family.

Mrs. Charity Tompkins, in an interview, date of Aug. 31, 1847, gives the following sketch of the Romer family, early of this vicinity : "Old Mr. (Jacob) and Mrs. Romer, parents of John Romer, came from the same parish, or village, in Switzerland, and had become attached to each other in early infancy; she the daughter of a farmer, and he the son of a tailor, and a tailor himself. When grown up they wanted to marry, but her parents refused consent. They then determined to seek their fortunes in America, and left their native place together. When they arrived at New York she had money to pay her passage, while his means were exhausted. He was about to sell himself for a time, as the custom then was, when she said, 'You can earn money to purchase my freedom sooner than I can yours. Let me be sold then and you work at your trade until you can earn enough to buy my time, when we will marry.' He consented to this arrangement and paid for his passage with her money, while she was sold. When he had earned sufficient, her freedom was bought," and so they were married, Aug. 11, 1754. Her name was Frena Haerlanger.

This Jacob had three sons, John, James and Hendrick, all of whom were Revolutionary soldiers. The latter, born 1755, afterwards removed to Cortlandt town, where he died 1808, leaving descendants by two marriages. John married Lea, the only daughter of Cornelius Van Tassel, as already stated in the story of that family. James Romer was one of those who made up the party at the time of capture of Andre, but the following account is given by John, who was afterwards known as Capt. John Romer: "The captors of Andre stopped at my

father's in the morning before day and took breakfast, and took a dinner, prepared for them by my mother, in a pewter basin and basket. They stopped a while upon the hillock east of the road and north of the brook, and there took their repast; afterwards crossed the road and when they captured Andre were south of the brook. After the capture they forgot all about the basket and basin, but on arriving at our house described where they had left them and I was sent for and found them on the above-mentioned hillock. (That basin is still in existence in the hands of J. C. L. Hamilton, a grandson of John Romer.) Paulding returned from the capture in advance of the rest. My mother was a very warm Whig. Paulding said to her, 'Aunt Fanny, take care what you say now; I believe we've got a British officer with us.' There was a cart road leading from James Requa's to Isaac Read's tavern, though I think Andre went on by Requa's to where Peter See's store is, and so towards Tarrytown. My father's house was about a quarter of a mile from the White Plains and Tarrytown road, and a mile from the Post road. (It was located near the pump house of the Tarrytown Water Works.) The brook where Andre was taken was called Clark's Kill. After his capture he was taken into the thicket on the east side of the road and to the old white-wood tree, about one hundred and fifty yards from the brook near which he was taken, and it was under that tree that they searched him and discovered his papers."

Then there appears to have been another Hendrick Romer not the son of Jacob and called Hendrick, or Henry, Sr. Perhaps a nephew or brother of Jacob. He had married Christiana, daughter of Peter Van Woerner, and lived on Beaver Mountain, east of the Saw Mill River Valley. The following notice of her was published in the *Westchester Herald*, date of Sept. 16, 1856, she having died Aug. 31st of that year, aged 104 years: "Mrs. Romer was seventeen years of age at the time of her marriage with Hendrick Romer. Her husband enlisted in the Continental army, leaving her with only a young brother and slave in charge of the farm. I shall never forget her manner when stating at the age of 100 years her baking operations for the enemy. (She did the baking unwillingly and under compulsion.) On one of these occasions she had concealed several Americans not far from the house, and while feeding the enemy remembered her friends. She rose up suffused with tears, and yet in laughter, as she said, 'While the hungry dogs were eating I would now and then catch up a loaf under my short gown and run round and throw it in to my men under the rocks.' Mrs. Romer's health was good almost to the last. She was

very companionable with any who could speak the Dutch language. Her Dutch Bible was ever near her, and she seemed to know its great truths as familiarly as she did her alphabet. Her funeral services were in the Church at Greenburgh, and her remains borne to the old burial-ground at the old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow."



Capt. Israel Honeywell.

The following letter from Capt. Israel Honeywell, Jr., to the N. Y. Convention, dated at Philipse Manor, Westchester Co., March 28th, 1777, is copied from the original in the State Archives:

"The situation of affairs in our country is truly deplorable. We have daily accounts of cattle being stole and drove downwards to support our cruel, merciless and inveterate enemies, by our more than savage Tories, who have of late become so insulting as to hiss at men passing, and several have been fired at in the road. Isaac Oakley, at the Plains, was robbed of 36 head of cattle the night before last. Last evening a number of our Guard went down below Peter Van Tassel's, consisting of Capt. Dean and 19 privates, and about 4 o'clock this morning were alarmed. A number of Regulars and Tories had come to Mr. Acker's, and were driving off all his stock, upon which a small skirmish ensued on their march to Mr. Van Tassel's, in which our men beat them off and saved the cattle. You have undoubtedly heard of Judge Thomas and Mr. Walter being taken prisoners and carried down. P. S.—The Tories are daily going down in droves, 31 went at one time."

A letter from Gen. Sam'l Parsons to Gen. Heath, dated Camp at the Highlands, Jan. 25, 1781, giving account of an expedition Jan. 22, 1781, to destroy "the Hutts in Morrisiana which covered the thieves assembled there under the direction of Col. DeLancey," says that "Capt. (Israel) Honeywell, who on this occasion had collected about seventy horsemen, was particularly serviceable."

Capt. Honeywell was taken prisoner June 24, 1779 and exchanged Aug. 15, 1779. His house, which stood near the line between present Greenburgh and Yonkers, was burned because of his activity and efficiency as a Patriot officer.

Israel Honeywell took title to two large farms from the Commissioners of Forfeiture, the one of 270 acres, as previously possessed by him, and the other of 230 acres formerly occupied by Gilbert Pugsley. The lands were bounded on the west by the Saw Mill River, and adjoined the Jas. McChain and the Col. John Odell farm on the east. Capt. Honeywell was a member of the County Committee, 1776-7, was one of the Justices of the Peace of the Manor, and was Supervisor of the Yonkers preeinct 1784-5. Afterwards removed to Orange Co., where he was highly respected, and at his death was buried with military honors.



Capt. Oliver Ferris.

Capt. Oliver Ferris was born in Greenwich, Conn., Nov. 22, 1753, the son of Josiah, and through John, Jr., and John, was descended from Jeffrey Ferris, the ancestor of that family in this country. Oliver Ferris was married to Abigail, daughter of Enos Loekwood on the 10th of Feb., 1776, by the Rev. Blackleach Burritt, who, on the 17th of the following June was taken prisoner and carried away to be incarcerated in the old Sugar House Prison on account of his staunch patriotism. Captain Ferris did good service in the Connecticut Militia, and after the Revolution came over to Tarrytown and purchased the historic Major Jacob Van Tassel place, the date of the transfer being March 31, 1802. He died Aug. 17, 1825, and his son, Benson Ferris, Sr., in 1835, sold the homestead, comprising ten acres, to Washington Irving, who re-built it, and gave it the title of Wolfert's Roost. Mr. Benson Ferris, son of Benson, Sr., and grandson of Capt. Oliver Ferris, was born there. The records of the Pension Office at Washington show that Oliver Ferris enlisted May 10, 1775, and was in the expedition to Canada under Gen. Montgomery; was in Col. John Mead's Regt. from Aug. 14, to Sept. 25, 1776; in Col. Wooster's Regt. 1777; in 1778

Quartermaster in Col. John Mead's Regt.; March 9, 1779, appointed Commander of the war vessel "*Wakeman*"; July 4, 1781, commissioned Brigade Quartermaster of the 4th Brigade of Militia of the State of Connecticut. Widow applied for pension Feb. 18, 1837. He died in August, 1825.



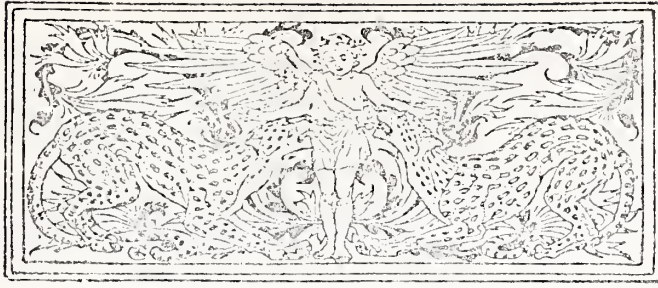
Capt. George Comb.

Captain George Comb was a brother-in-law of Colonel Hammond, they having married sisters, the daughters of Thos. Wildey. He was a Lieutenant and member of the County Committee, 1775; appointed Commissary July 16, 1776; and Captain in 1778. Was Justice of the Peace, Coroner, a member of the Assembly in 1800, and a prosperous man of affairs. Lived at the present Dean Corners on upper Main St. Capt. Comb and Col. Hammond took title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture to the farm which had been occupied by their late father-in-law, Thos. Wildey, south of and adjoining Tarrytown, comprising 262 acres. Capt. Comb had sons William, George and Thomas, and five daughters, who mostly married and settled here. He died May 2, 1827, in his 85th year. His wife was Elizabeth Wildey.



Capt. Jonas Orser.

Capt. Jonas Orser's application dated Aug., 1832, states that he was then a resident of Mt. Pleasant, and aged 88 years. In the years 1776-7 and up to the first part of 1778, when he rec'd his commission as Captain, he was a Lieut. in the Co. commanded by Capt. Abraham Ladieu; in the month of July, 1776, at Tarrytown; was called out at various times, in the years 1776, '77 and '78. Commissioned by Gov. Geo. Clinton, June 26, 1778; commission on file with his application for pension. Jonas Orser was elected Overseer of the Poor of the Manor in April, 1779. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. Jonas Orser died in 1826, aged 77 years, as is recorded on her memorial stone in the old Dutch Churchyard. He died July 7, 1834.



Personal Reminiscences.

The following sketch of Ensign Stephen Sherwood of Capt. Israel Honeywell's Company, is furnished by his great-grandson, Mr. James H. Sherwood of Rock City Falls, Saratoga Co.:

"My great-great-grandfather was Thomas Shearwood (or Sherwood.) His son Stephen, (Ensign Stephen Sherwood) was my great-grandfather. He was born 1740, and died 1833: I don't know just where my ancestors lived at the time of the Revolution, but near Tarrytown. They moved from there about the same time as Lt. Isaac Van Wart and settled in same neighborhood, at Pittstown, Rensselaer County, N. Y. When the Revolutionary war broke out my great-grandfather and his family fled from their home on a farm and saw the British burn the buildings and wheat-stacks for which he had worked so hard. He was an intimate friend of one Acker, a noted Rifleman. This Acker was so expert that for the sport of it, would shoot the caps from a British officer's head, or a button from his coat. He became a terror to the enemy, and a reward was offered for his capture. My great-grandfather came near losing his life by wearing Acker's overcoat, which for some reason he exchanged his own for. He was mounted, and in company with one Van Wart, when the enemy pursued them. He and Van Wart went across fields, their horses leaping the fences, until they came to a ledge of rocks. They dismounted and for their lives ran up the ledge, but were surrounded. Van Wart was first taken and horribly cut to pieces by the enemy. Sherwood witnessed this butchery, and demanded promise of mercy at their hands, or he would fight till death. Their thirst for blood was satisfied, or else the disappointment in not

capturing Acker caused them to promise him quarter if he would come down and surrender. He was imprisoned in New York City, but only for three weeks ; was then exchanged."

Mrs. M. K. Couzens, of Youkers, is the granddaughter of a Stephen Sherwood who was a soldier of the Revolution on this Manor, though not the Ensign Stephen Sherwood of whom a sketch appears above. Job Sherwood was once taken a prisoner below Sing Sing.

Ensign Thomas Boyce, who lived in the Saw Mill River Valley, near present Elmsford, was wounded in the Morrisania expedition in March, 1782. He was for a long time Justice of the Peace, and was a respected citizen. Abram Boyce died of wounds Dec. 10, 1780 ; and Jacob Boyce was wounded July 22, 1780. All of Col. Hammond's Regiment.

Wm. Holiday, who died in Colchester, Delaware Co., N. Y., on 23d day of Feb., 1855, aged 104 years, was born in Rye, Westchester Co. Was a blacksmith, and worked one year, as stated by him, at Tarrytown (probably at the Abram Reviere blacksmith shop near where the Savings Bank is now located), for the Continental Congress, in making bayonets and repairing muskets. He served three months in a scouting party and afterwards enlisted under Capt. Wm. Dutcher. Served two campaigns under Capt. Haight. Was in the skirmish at King's Bridge, also in the battle of Long Island, where he was taken prisoner, but escaped. Was in the storming of Stoncy Point where he was severely wounded. Was one of the Guards when Major Andre was executed, and was well acquainted with his Captors. Was in several other skirmishes with the British. In 1761 removed to Harpersfield, N. Y., and in 1765 to Colchester, where he lived 60 years. Was a member of the Baptist Church 76 years, and a Deacon 56 years. Thrice married, and had 13 children, 80 grandchildren, 151 great grandchildren, and 17 great-great grandchildren, making the sum total of his posterity 261.

Joseph Paine of Tarrytown—he lived under the hill and near the Martling Landing—was a member of Capt. Honeywell's Company; received two gunshot wounds in the right side, near Philipsburgh, Jan. 11, 1781.

John Danvers Osborn, son of Danvers Osborn, was a private in Col. Hammond's Regiment, and slain on the field Dec. 17, 1779.

William Champenois, who was wounded with a ball while on the march, by a party of the enemy who lay in ambush, was a pensioner from Sept. 4, 1793.

Solomon Brewer, whose name appears on the monument, is said to have been of the Boston Tea Party. Removed here after the Revolution. Was Census Enumerator in 1801. Lived on the White Plains Road beyond Glenville.

A letter from Gen. Heath dated at Crompond, Feb. 16, 1781, states that "the enemy came up to Bedford last night, and this morning took 8 prisoners, including Lieut. Peacock, and burnt several houses." That was Lieut. Richard Peacock, of Tarrytown. But it appears that the valiant Lieutenant did not stay "taken," for a reliable account states that, "After they got to Harlem, Lieut. Peacock escaped by knocking down the sentry, and going upon an island; the next night he got across the main." He lived under the hill at Tarrytown Landing, adjoining Widow Martling.

Simon Sharpenat, "a private in the late Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company, received two wounds from swords while on a scout to Morrisania, Dec. 17, 1779; one on the back part of his head and neck, and the other on his left hand. Was taken prisoner. Application for State Pension granted July 5, 1786.

Levina Drake, widow of Sergt. Samuel Drake, of Tarrytown, was allowed seven years' half pay on account of the death of her husband who was "slain on the field," as the record states, Dec. 17, 1779.

Cornelius Jones, who was a member of Capt. Gabriel Requa's Company, was an ancestor of Dr. R. B. Contant of Tarrytown.

Hendrick Banker, a soldier of the Revolution in Capt. Requa's Company, died in October, 1804, aged 78 years, and was buried in the old Dutch Churchyard. He was the son of Frederick, and his stock mark is recorded in the old Manor Book date of Feb. 18, 1750.

Nicholas Banker, Corporal; enlisted in Capt. Gabriel Requa's Co. Dec. 15, 1777. On Jan'y 2d, 1778, the Company attacked Company or Corps of British Troops and Refugees in the town of Greenburgh near a place called Storms Bridge in which engagement the deponent received a wound from a musket ball in his right thigh which confined him to the house until after his term of service had expired. Samuel Youngs states that during the month of Nov., 1776, Nicholas Banker was a member of Capt. Sybert Acker's Co., and stationed at Peter Van Tassel's; was wounded in the encounter with Lieut. Alt-house, and he was near to him at that time.

Peter Van Woerner, in his application for a pension says that he entered the service as a private in the Company commanded by Capt. Glode Requa, in Aug., 1777; was stationed at Tarrytown at the time the British ships were there; in Aug., 1777, was in Capt. Sybert Acker's Company; in October of that year enlisted in Capt. Benjamin Dyckman's Company, Col. Sam'l Drake's Regiment; in May, 1779, was again in Capt. Glode Requa's Company. Was born at Philipse Manor Dec. 25, 1761.

Benjamin Brown says that he enlisted in May, 1779, and so continued until April, 1780, at which time, being quartered at Philipse Manor, now town of Mt. Pleasant, he was taken prisoner by a detachment of the enemy's troops, and carried to the southern part of the county; was discharged on parole, and so continued for two years until exchanged. Was Ensign of the Company. In the years 1776, 1777, and in the first part of the year 1778, until he obtained his Ensign's Commission, which was in the month of June of that year, he was an Orderly Sergt. in Capt. Ladien's Co. of Militia, Col. Hammond's Regt. Mr. J. O. Brown of Tarrytown is his grandson.

Isaac Brown, in his application for pension dated Nov. 8, 1831, being then of Mt. Pleasant, states that he enlisted Aug. 31, 1776, in Capt. Ladien's Co. In 1778 enlisted under Capt. How, 1 year, and attached to the command of Col. Hugh and was at Verplanck's Point; detailed as a Ferryman; in 1779 enlisted under Capt. Jonas Orser and served until April, 1780, when he was wounded and taken prisoner while stationed at Philipse Manor; was confined in the old Sugar House until exchanged. Was born at Fordham, 1758.

Richard Garrison, who was for a time Quarter-Master in Col. Hammond's Regiment, was shot in the right breast in an action near Pine's Bridge, July 7, 1779. He had been elected an Assessor of Philipse Manor in April of that same year. In 1786 he received £2.8s. "for numbering the inhabitants of Philipsburgh." Was one of the Deacons chosen at the organization of the Baptist Church at Sing Sing, Nov. 12, 1790. Was State Pensioner from July 22d, 1788.

Jacob Sypher, in his application for a pension, says that he enlisted in July, 1776, in Capt. Jesse Baker's Company. Was in Capt. Acker's Company from Dec. 6, 1776, till May, 1777. After that for one year in Captain Jonathan Palding Horton's Company. In May, 1781, he, with his father and his brother John, joined a party of about 60 Continental troops under Capt. Fay. They pursued a party of British and Refugees who had been on a scout near the American lines, and that when near Yonkers, and they had not been able to overtake them, they were there met by Col. Delancey with a party of Refugees of about 100 horse and 200 foot, who immediately made an attack on Capt. Fay; that during the action his brother John was killed, and his father wounded, and he and his father and others captured. The said Jacob Sypher and his father were taken to New York and confined in the old Sugar House Prison about 8 months, and then exchanged. Was born on Philipse Manor, 1761; was living with his father about 2 miles east of Joseph Youngs when he first enlisted. He died Oct. 13, 1835. His widow, Rachel, applied for pension the 29th of April, 1843. Wm. Sypher stated that he was the brother of the deceased Jacob; was then 77 years of age; was in Capt. Horton's Co. 1 year, 1777-8, and in Capt. Jesse Baker's Co., 1778-9. The above Jacob Sypher was a grandson of Johannis Sypher (said to have been from Germany) and Leah Buys his wife, they having been married, according to the old Dutch Church records, Oct. 15, 1731. Had sons Petrus, William and Johannis besides Jacob. Johannis, Sr., was an Assessor on Philipse Manor and was an Elder of the old Dutch Church.

Edward Couenhoven was a private in Captain Daniel Martling's company; was taken prisoner Sept. 27, 1778, and held until Feb. 14, 1779. He was spoken of by his captors as being "a gentleman of influence." The records show that Edward Couenhoven was the son of Samuel and Sara Drinkwater Couenhoven, and bapt. in the old

Reformed Dutch Church of New York, Oct. 9, 1728. He married Annatie Roomé, and had Jacob and other children before removing to Tarrytown, which was probably about 1771-2, as the records show that he and his wife united with the old Dutch Church here by letters from New York, date of Oct. 1, 1772. He died Feb. 26, 1786, and his widow died Nov. 6, 1797. He was the proprietor of the historic Couenhoven Inn of the Revolution, where Washington was often a guest, and which was recently removed to make room for the new Washington Building at the corner of Broadway and Upper Main Street. It is said that in the part of the house near the chimney was what might be called an auditory pipe, or square box, built up like the passage-way of a dumb-waiter, from the side of the fire-place to the upper floor, where a person could stand, and, having removed a piece of board that seemed on a cursory view but a part of the inclosure, could apply his ear to the opening and hear everything that was spoken around the fire-place below. In the uncertain days of the Revolution it is said to have been used for the purpose of obtaining information of military movements from persons who stopped at the tavern, and in the talk around the hearth chanced to drop some unguarded word. It was at the Couenhoven Inn, afterwards owned and occupied by the late Martin Smith, that General Washington and Governor George Clinton and their staffs met and sojourned on the night of Nov. 19, 1783, on their way to take formal possession of the city of New York. The sales of the confiscated lands on Philipse Manor also took place at Edward Couenhoven's.

John Jewell, in his application for a pension, date of Feb. 4, 1833, states that he was at Tarrytown when the *Rose* and *Phoenix* appeared on the river there in July, 1776. Was in Capt. Glode Requa's Company. In the summer of 1776 employed for a time in sinking the chevaux de frise to prevent the British from sailing up the Hudson; was then stationed at Fort Independence until the retreat of Gen. Washington and the American Army from New York to White Plains, when he was also ordered to that place; that he was sent with a detachment to Dobbs Ferry, the object being to fire upon and drive off the British vessels lying in the river at that place, and having driven them away the detachment then marched north to Sing Sing, and was stationed there for some time. He then returned to his home near Dobbs Ferry; was soon after driven from the same, and his family during the remainder of the Revolution had a temporary residence in the northern part of Westchester County.

Being thus exiled from his home, he volunteered and served on the lines in said County. In the Fall of 1780 he was taken prisoner near Pine's Bridge and carried to the city of New York and confined in the Sugar House Prison seven weeks, after which he was exchanged. Was born on the Manor of Cortlandt, in the present town of Yorktown, the 17th day of January 1746, but was a resident of Philipse Manor at the time of the Revolution and still resides there. That John Jewell was the son of Wm. Jewell who removed from Cortlandt's Manor in 1760, to the farm just south of present Main St., Irvington, which was in the possession of his maternal grandfather, Capt. John Buckhout, Wm. Jewell having married his daughter Elizabeth, date of Sept. 30, 1738. William Jewell, the father of John, died 1789, aged 77 years. John Jewell married Elizabeth Lawrence, cousin of Capt. Lawrence, the gallant Commander of the "*Chesapeake*," and had John Jewell, Jr., Martha, and other children. John Jewell, Sr., died Dec. 21, 1838, in his 93d year. John Jewell, Jr., married Martha Ferris, daughter of Capt. Oliver Ferris, and had eleven children. Of these, Martha married Lemuel Lawrence of Dobbs Ferry. Abigail L. married Joseph Mellows, and had Geo. Mellows who married a daughter of the late Seth Bird, and had Sarah E., the wife of Malcolm Connell of Tarrytown; also Theodore F. Mellows of Kensico; Wm. Mellows of Sing Sing; Sarah Mellows the wife of E. H. Birdsall of Tarrytown, and Martha Ann Mellows who married Chas Reynolds of Kensico. A son George who lived at Stratford, Connecticut, left a daughter, now Mrs. Minnie Cary, of Des Moines, Iowa. Elizabeth, only daughter of John Jewell of the Revolution, married John Storm and so became the mother of the late Capt. Jacob Storm of this place.

Isaac Delameter states in his application, dated Dec. 5, 1832, that he was in the Expedition to St. Johns and Canada, in Capt. Walker's Co.; returned with the troops so sent; reached Newburgh where he was discharged. That some time in May, 1777, he re-enlisted in the Company commanded by Capt. William Dutcher. In the winter, 1777-8, served for three months in Capt. Gabriel Requa's Co.; was then for a time in Capt. Orser's Co.; was taken prisoner on the first day of July, 1779; (with Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel;) was a prisoner until Nov. 5, 1781. Was born in the year 1757, on Philipse Manor. Tunis Garretson states that when a boy and a young man he lived in the same neighborhood with Isaac Delameter, and served in Capt. Sybert Acker's Company.

with him in 1777. On July 24, 1838, his widow, Abigail Delameter, applied for pension. Her husband died July 8, 1837. Her maiden name was Abigail Haight.

David Devoe, of Mt. Pleasant, says he entered the service on or about the 1st of April, 1776, as a private in a Company commanded by Capt. Wm. Dutcher. That he served during that year at Ft. Independence, Dobbs Ferry, at Tarrytown, at Sing Sing, and Peekskill. That he entered the service again in June, 1777, in Capt. Wm. Dutcher's Company. Again entered service in May, 1779, in Capt. Orser's Company. That in July, 1780, while he was in an expedition as a volunteer with some Continental troops from Peekskill to the southern part of the County he was taken prisoner and carried to New York, and there confined in the old Sugar House Prison until the first day of January, 1781, when he was exchanged. Was born on Philipse Manor, the 27th of December, 1744. His application for pension is dated Feb. 19th, 1833.

Cornelius Lambert, in his application, dated Aug. 22d, 1832, says he enlisted the first of May, 1776, in Capt. Stephen Oakley's Co.; was on Long Island, and in the retreat from there to New York, and White Plains, and in the battle at that place; that he again entered the service in the Spring of 1777, in Capt. Sybert Acker's Co., for 3 months; again enlisted in Capt. Acker's Co. in July, 1777, and was attached to Col. Ludington's Regiment. Again, in April, 1778, in Capt. John Drake's Company, Col. Graham's Regiment. In May, 1779, enlisted in Capt. Orser's Co. In May, 1780, enlisted for one year in the Continental army under Col. Hughes. Cornelius and William Lambert are said to have been two of the Ferry-men who all unwittingly brought over Major Andre and his Tory Confederate, Joshua Hett Smith, on Sept 22d, the day before his capture. Henry Lambert was a Lieutenant in Capt. Orser's Company, Abram Lambert was also in same company; a private; and Lambert Lamberts was a member of Capt. Comb's Company.

Wm. Lambert states in his application, dated Dec. 3, 1832, that he enlisted in May, 1779, as Orderly Sergt. in Capt. Jonas Orser's Co.; was taken prisoner in April, 1780, while doing duty on Philipse Manor, and carried to the southern part of the county; there kept until the close of the Revolutionary war.

Dennis Garrison, states in his application, that he enlisted in Capt. Sybert Acker's Co., in Nov., 1776; was afterwards a Sergt. in Capt. Stevens' Co. Was a Volunteer Guide in the Spring of 1780, when a party of Continental troops and some Militia Horsemen stormed Col. Delancey's quarters at Morrisania and took Capt. Totten and 14 Refugees prisoners. Born in the town of Westchester, Mar. 13, 1755.

The Oakley family were active Patriots during the Revolution. Stephen Oakley was a Captain, John a Lieutenant, James a Guide as well as Lieutenant, Isaac a Guide, and Cornelius, who was at one time a prisoner. James, John, Isaac, Joseph, Gilbert and Thomas, all took title to lands on this Manor from the Commissioners of Forfeiture.

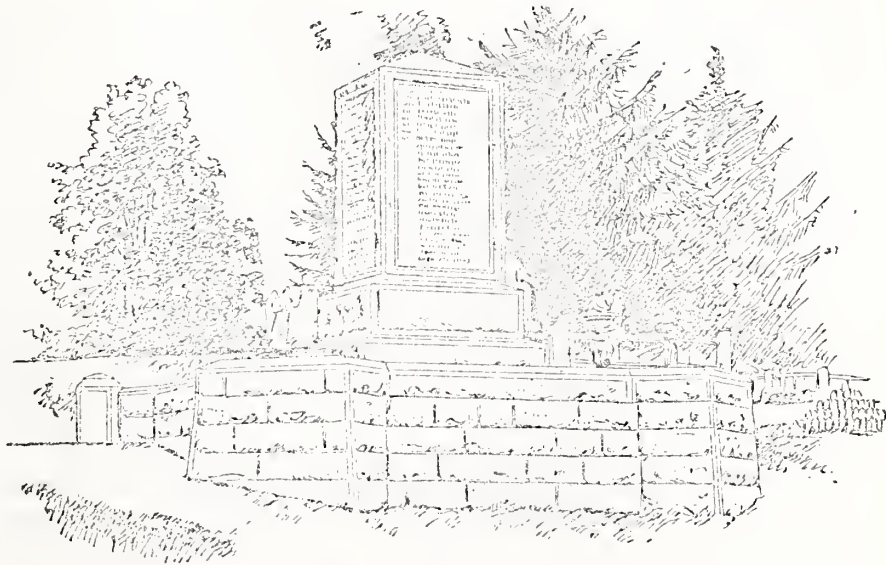
Isaac and Benjamin Vermilyea were both Captains in the early part of the Revolution. Isaac and Jacob took title to lands on this Manor.

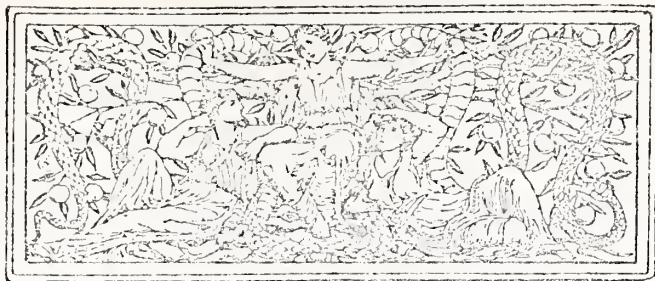
Bernardus Swartwout, Jr., was an Ensign in Col. Cortlandt's Regiment, and came here to live after the Revolution. Was subsequently a Colonel of Militia; owned the present Geo. Lewis place on Broadway. Had a son Steuben Swartwout who, in 1826, became the purchaser of a large portion of the estate of Judge Isaac Requa, and had his residence for many years at the west corner of Washington and Franklin Sts., still known as the Swartwout place. He was Justice of the Peace and Town Clerk. Ensign Bernardus Swartwout was born Sept. 26, 1761, and on the occasion of his death, Oct. 8, 1824, was honored with a military funeral.

David Williams, another of the captors of Andre, was born near Tarrytown, and was own cousin to Isaac Van Wart. Was a volunteer in Capt. Daniel Martling's Company. In September, 1780, he was in the employ of Joseph Benedict in the town of South Salem. When not in military service he made the house of his employer his home. It happened that he was that day, Sept. 22d, enjoying a pleasant chat with Nancy Benedict, the daughter of his host, whom he afterwards married, when she pointed out to him a small company of armed men approaching. Williams recognized among them Isaac Van Wart, John Paulding, and others. He shortly set out with them in the direction of Tarrytown, his special object being to reclaim the property of a neighbor, the widow Pelham, or to avenge the death of her hus-

band killed the night before by a party of Cow Boys. After the Revolution, and on his marriage, he lived for a time on a part of that farm purchased by him from his father-in-law. Later he removed to Schoharie Co., where he died Aug. 2, 1831, and in 1876 a Monument was there erected to his memory. In a statement made by him published in 1831, he said that he was born near Tarrytown, then called Philipse Manor, Oct. 21, 1754; that he was in the Expedition to Canada under Montgomery in 1775. Again enlisted in 1776, and served in different Companies until 1780. "In 1778, when in Capt. Acker's Co., I asked his permission to take a walk with William Van Wart, a boy of sixteen or seventeen. We proceeded to the Cross Road on Tompkins' Ridge; stood looking a few minutes; saw five men coming; they had arms. We jumped over a stone fence and concealed ourselves in a corner of it. They came so near that we recognized two of them, viz: William Underhill and Wm. Mosier, who were Tories and known to be of De Lancey's Corps. When within proper distance I said to my companion, 'Billy neck or no joint!' I then said aloud as if speaking to a number, with the view of intimidating them, 'Men, make ready!' They stopped immediately. I told them to ground their arms, which they did. I then said, 'March away.' They did so. I then jumped over the fence, secured their arms, and made them march before us to our quarters." Dec. 24, 1779, was with Capt. Daniel Williams in his excursion to Morrisania, on which occasion his feet were frozen, and so stopped on his return with his uncle Martinus Van Wart, thus escaping capture at the Youngs House on the following night. Capt. Daniel Williams was born on this Manor, on the Sprain road, and was a prominent officer in the Militia during the Revolution. Was in the service as early as 1776. Was stationed for a time at the Youngs house, and was captured there on the night of Dec. 25th, 1778, having raided Morrisania with his forces the night previous. In fact, he was taken prisoner several times. Once the enemy refused to exchange him, considering him a dangerous man. After a while his friend "Brom" Dyckman and his brothers planned the capture of a British officer, which they successfully carried out, by surrounding the house where Capt. Maccaboy was quartered near Fordham, and so took him prisoner, paroling him on the spot with the distinct pledge that Capt. Williams be sent back immediately. A few days after this he was sent home. After the war he was a Colonel of Militia, and kept an Inn at New Rochelle.

An Abraham Williams died in prison at New York, in Dec., 1780, as appears by a petition of his wife, Mary Williams, date of June, 1781, who says she then had six children. Perhaps this was the father of the Abraham Williams who was of the party of four on the hill at the time of the capture of Andre, an Abraham, Sr., as well as an Abraham, Jr., being in the patriot ranks on this Manor.





The Surprise at Orser's.

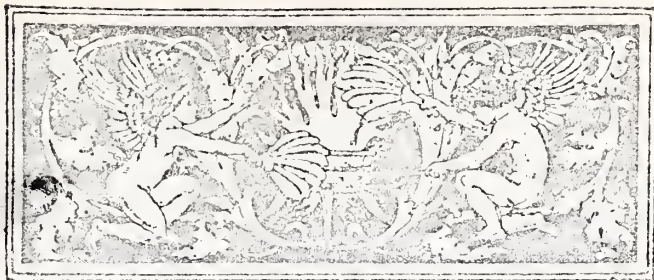
James Mandeville, date of Sept. 23d, 1845, then of Peekskill, gives the following graphic account of an attempt to capture Col. Delancey: "On Friday morning, Jan'y 24th, 1783, we started from Peekskill, being upwards of fifty in number. It was an enterprise planned by Col. Samuel Drake and Mr. Peter Van Tassel to carry off Col. Delancey, because he had been a public disturber and his men plunderers ; and to guard against treachery, the point of attack was to be kept secret from us till we reached West Farms. Went down the North River road to Dobbs Ferry, then turned east to the Tuckahoe road and crossing Hunt's bridge entered West Farms by way of Eastchester about midnight. Notwithstanding every precaution, and although we pushed rapidly forward, there seemed to be a general alarm the moment we appeared, bells ringing and bugles blowing. We crossed the bridge and surrounded the house, but the Colonel was nowhere to be found. It was afterwards said that he was secreted in the pig pen and so escaped. We however took two prisoners, fifteen horses and a variety of plunder, and then retreated with as much expedition as was possible with our jaded horses. We feared pursuit, and before we reached Yonkers a party overtook us. It being night, however, and their number at first probably small, we kept them at bay until we came nearly to Dobbs Ferry, when daylight appeared and they seemed preparing for a charge. We halted and prepared to resist, but they contented themselves with discharging their carbines and rifles at us and we returned the fire. The enemy then halted, and we passed through Tarrytown and Sing Sing without molestation, being

no longer pursued. Those of our party who were from Salem and Stephentown, wishing to take the nearest road home, were anxious to leave us as we approached the Croton, and we agreed to go to Orser's house on the banks of the North River, refresh ourselves and our horses and divide our plunder. It was now about 9 o'clock A.M. Our horses were put in the barn, stable, and barnyard, and fed, and we proceeded to sell our spoils at auction. While these events were going on, the enemy probably reinforced at Dobbs Ferry, renewed pursuit, but not overtaking us had pulled up between Tarrytown and Sing Sing, when they were overtaken by a man named Curry who had passed us when we halted near Orser's, and who informed them where we were.

They now once more pushed forward, and when they approached Orser's sent a party of about forty or fifty around through a lane, so getting in our rear, and lay in ambush to cut off our retreat. This party, by a circuitous march, occupied the ground north of Orser's, while the other party, of fifteen or twenty, advanced upon us to the attack under cover of the orchard, which extended down the banks of the river south of the house. Capt. Williams had been averse to our halting there, urging us to cross the Croton and so join a guard of twenty-five or thirty men posted at Cortlandt's House, before stopping, and he was at the very time on the lookout; but Kipp, who commanded the Refugees, took his measures so well that the enemy's approach was not discovered till they discharged their carbines. The horses, alarmed and wounded, kicked and plunged, and broke from their fastenings in great confusion, and running north for home were, many of them, captured by the party which had advanced to the northward to cut off our retreat. We lost here about twenty horses of our own, and likewise the fifteen we had taken at West Farms, and the two prisoners. When the alarm was first given we were engaged in selling our spoils. Considering ourselves secure we had posted no sentinels. We ran on the instant for our horses, but most of them had escaped, mine among the rest, and not being able to make any resistance, I surrendered. I was then a boy of sixteen only, and wore my brother's uniform and arms, he being a Captain of the Westchester Troop of Horse, but at the time sick. Williams escaped by the fleetness of his horse, and riding along at the edge of the ice where the enemy dare not pursue him. Lieut. John Odell mounted the first horse he could find, his famous Cortlandt gray having broken loose and escaped to Colaberg; but was pursued by Kipp and Totten for half or three-quar-

ters of a mile, and overtaken on the ice. They both cut at Odell, and Totten striking with a dull sword at last hit his cocked hat and then the bridge of his nose, part of the hat being between and intercepting the edge of the sword. The bony part of the nose being broken, Odell carried the mark of this wound with him through life. He saved himself by pulling up his horse suddenly and striking at the same moment a blow which stunned one of his pursuers, Totten, cutting off his forefinger, so that he let his sword fall. I saw this wound afterwards at Morrisania. Odell then made for Teller's Point and escaped. One of Kipp's men, the notorious Shube Merritt (who was afterwards killed), stripped me of my boots and uniform. George McChain was the only man of our party killed, and he was with me on the banks of the Hudson when the enemy came up. They refused him quarter in consequence of his being charged with setting fire to some houses and barns of the Refugees. He begged hard, but they refused him. They shot him and cut his body in pieces. John Paulding was considered a prisoner of consequence, and having before escaped several times when captured, was guarded with great care. They secured him by tying his legs under the horse he rode. He tried to prevail upon several of the other prisoners during the march to untie the ropes, saying he could escape almost anywhere by jumping from his horse and taking to the woods. There were fifteen of us taken prisoners. We were taken first to Morrisania and then to the island opposite Randall's, and then to New York, where we were confined in the Provost Jail. Paulding, however, in consequence of the celebrity he had acquired as one of the captors of Andre, was not confined, but was entertained by the British officers, messing and living with the Captains and Lieutenants. We were detained as prisoners till the 27th or 28th of April."





Capt. Hopkins' Fight With Emerick.

John Romer, in an interview of the date of Sept. 16, 1845, gives the following account of the engagement between a small detachment of Light Horse under Capt. Hopkins, with a much larger force of British Tories commanded by Col. Emerick: "Near the end of July, 1779, Capt. Hopkins with a detachment of Moylan's and Sheldon's, lay in the neighborhood of Young's House; in a wood in ambush about three-quarters of a mile west of the place, on the south side of the road between Youngs' and Hammond's. He was lying in ambuscade for Bearmore, who was not out there, but Col. Emerick had marched from below with a strong party, and was endeavoring to draw this detachment of Moylan's within his reach. Emerick's party was nearly 500 strong, and was moving to waylay all the roads. Hopkins, ignorant of all this, had gone down a by-road leading past Avery's (Lieut. Thaddeus') house and mill and which came out near the Youngs' House. About daylight a portion of the enemy advanced near Hopkins, and was charged by a few of his men and driven as far as Youngs', although a number of them had surrendered; there they were supported by Emerick's Horse. Emerick then charged and drove them near a quarter of a mile, when Hopkins came up with his whole detachment and in turn drove the enemy back to Youngs'. Emerick and his party would have been taken and destroyed had not a body of Yagers come up and taking a position behind a stone wall on the south side of the road about two hundred yards west from Youngs' fired on Hopkins' men. Emerick behaved with great courage, but he could have been killed by Hopkins' men, only they were desirous

of taking him prisoner. Hopkins finding there were several bodies of hostile troops about him found it was time to retreat. He was then almost surrounded, the enemy being in the possession of Youngs' House and the adjacent roads. This he first attempted by the Saw Mill River road, which leads west of the County House to Twitching's Corner, but after going a mile on that road they found it in the possession of the Yager Horse. They then turned back, but before they could reach the Tarrytown road again encountered Emerick, who had placed them between two fires. They charged Emerick again and drove him towards Youngs'. They then attempted the North River Road, but on approaching Beekman's Bridge, they found that pass guarded by a strong detachment. They were now on the point of being surrounded. In this dilemma their guide, a bold and skilful man, Isaac Webbers, conducted them over the Pocantico by a short cut through the fields a little east of the bridge and mill pond, and so brought them with their three remaining prisoners in safety to the Post Road not far from the old Dutch churchyard. All the way Emerick was following so closely at his heels that to a spectator they almost appeared to form one squadron. When Hopkins crossed the fields to the eastward near Beekman's bridge, Emerick dashed up the Post Road in pursuit, intending to cut off his retreat, but when he approached the Yager infantry at the bridge they mistook him for the enemy and fired upon his troop. The confusion caused by this mistake much facilitated Hopkins' escape; but Emerick afterwards continued the then ineffectual pursuit. It was an exciting contest and a very narrow escape for Capt. Hopkins and his men.





The Youngs House Affair.

About four miles east of Tarrytown, and nearly the same distance northwest of White Plains, a little to the north of what used to be called "the upper road" to White Plains, but is now most frequently mentioned as "the County House Road," is the scene of what the chroniclers of the Revolution have designated as "The Affair at Youngs' House." At that point the upper road from Tarrytown, running from west to east, is crossed at right angles by the road from Unionville, running from north to south. It is an elevated region, nearly midway between the Hudson River and the Bronx, and from the intersection here of the two roads it received long ago the name of "The Four Corners." The east and west road is the dividing line between the two townships of Greenburgh and Mount Pleasant, so that that part of the Unionville road north of it is in Mount Pleasant, while the part south of it is in Greenburgh. The site of the famous house of Joseph Youngs, where the fight took place on February 3, 1780, is yet discoverable. The house which then stood there was burnt down by the British, Hessians and Tories and the place was long known as "the Burnt House." After the war was over, Isaac Van Wart, one of the captors of Andre, bought the property, from which fact the house afterwards built took the name of "The Van Wart House."

The Youngs House was within what was called "the American lines," by which was meant that it was within that part of Westchester County which was mainly controlled by the Americans. Its elevated position, together with the number of buildings attached rendered it a convenient stopping-place for the Continental troops that were designed to guard that portion of the county that lay between Bedford and the

Hudson, on the east and west, and between the Croton and the lines, on the north and south. These troops were ordered to be kept in motion, partly to protect the country and partly to elude the vigilance of the enemy and prevent them from planning an attack, so that generally they remained but a short time in any one place. At the time here referred to, however, they for some reason remained at Youngs House longer than usual. The Tories in the neighborhood soon conveyed intelligence of the fact to the British headquarters in New York, and an expedition was dispatched to attack them. The Continental troops at Youngs House in January, 1780, numbered about two hundred and fifty men, chiefly from Massachusetts, and all commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson, of that State. The larger part were at the house, but detachments were posted westward extending nearly two miles toward the Hudson River, and eastward about three miles toward the Bronx. Pickets were also stationed in front of the entire line, and every precaution taken to prevent a surprise.

On Wednesday evening, between ten and eleven o'clock, Feb. 2, 1780, a force of between four and five hundred infantry and one hundred horsemen, composed of British, Germans, and Col. Delancey's Tories, set out from Fort Knyphausen, south of Spuyten Duyvil, to attack the Americans posted at Youngs House, the whole expedition under command of Col. Nelson of the Guards. The weather was cold and a deep snow on the ground. Sleighs had been secretly provided to convey the infantry, and an attempt was made to use them for that purpose, but the troops had not gone far before they were compelled to give it up and send back the sleighs, together with two light field-pieces, as the snow was found altogether too deep to admit of that mode of conveyance. The cavalry kept the main road going north from Yonkers up the valley of the Nepperhan or Saw Mill River, but the infantry were obliged to get along the best way they could; sometimes in the road, and sometimes out of it in the fields, on one side or the other. It was a march of about twenty miles by the shortest route, and they did not reach the vicinity of Young's house until nearly nine o'clock on Thursday morning, Feb. 3d.

Gen. William Heath, in his memoirs, gives substantially all the facts in regard to it. The following is his account: "On the morning of the 3d, about 9 o'clock, the enemy made an attack on Lieut.-Col. Thomson, who commanded the troops on the lines. The Colonel's force consisted of 250 men, in five companies, properly officered; they were instructed to move between Croton River and the White Plains,

Hudson's River and Bedford ; never to remain long at any one place, that the enemy might not be able to learn their manner of doing duty, or form a plan for striking them in any particular situation. The Colonel had for some days taken post himself at Young's, not far from the White Plains. Capt. Watson, with his company, was with the Lieut. Colonel ; Capt. Roberts and Capt. Stoddard, with their companies, were on the right ; Capt. Lieut. Farley and Capt. Cooper on the left. The force of the enemy consisted of the four flank companies of the first and second British regiments of the guards—detachments from two Hessian battalions—some mounted rangers, and mounted refugees, the whole under the command of Col. Norton of the Guards. The roads were so filled with snow that the enemy advanced but slowly, and were obliged to leave their field-pieces behind on the road. They were discovered at a distance by Mr. Campbell, one of our guides, who, from the goodness of his horse, reconnoitered them pretty near. He gave the Lieutenant-Colonel notice of their advancing, and that their force was considerable and advised him to take a stronger position a little in his rear. But the Lieutenant-Colonel was very confident that the enemy were only a body of horse, and that he could easily disperse them, and would not quit his ground. The enemy first attacked a small advance-guard, consisting of a Sergeant and eight men, who behaved well, and meant to reach the main body in season ; but were prevented by the horse, and all taken prisoners. The enemy's horse soon appeared in sight of the Americans, discharged their rifles at long shot and waited the coming up of the infantry, when a warm action commenced ; the enemy scattered, taking the advantage of the ground and trees in the orchard, closing up on all sides. The companies of the detachment, which had joined, fought well. After about 15 minutes' sharp conflict, our troops broke ; some took into the house and others made off ; the enemy's horse rushing on at the same instant and the whole shouting. At this time the two flank companies came up, but finding how matters stood, judged it best to retreat, Capt. Stoddard's company giving a fire or two at long shot, Capt. Cooper's from their distance, not firing at all. Some who were engaged effected their escape, others were overtaken by the horse. The enemy collected what prisoners they could, set Mr. Young's house and buildings on fire, and returned. Of the Americans 13 were killed dead on the spot, and Capt. Roberts, who was mortally wounded, lived but a few hours. Seventeen others were wounded, several of whom died. Lieut.-Col. Thomson of Marshall's, Capt. Watson of Greaton's, Capt. Lieut. Farley

of Wesson's, Lieut. Burley of Tupper's, Lieut. Maynard of Greateon's, Ensign Fowler of Nixon's, Ensign Bradley of Bigelow's, with 89 others, were taken prisoners. The enemy left three men dead on the field, and a Captain of grenadiers was wounded in the hip and a Lieutenant of infantry in the thigh. The British in their account of the action, acknowledged that they had 5 men killed and 18 wounded. Lieut.-Col. Badlam, with the relief for the lines, was at the time of action far advanced on his march, but not within reach of those engaged.

"One Mayhew, a peddler well-known in Massachusetts, was of this detachment; he made off up the road, but finding the horse rushing on, he struck off into the snow almost up to his hips. Two of the enemy's horse turned into his track after him and gaining fast upon him he asked them if they would give him quarter, they replied, 'Yes, you dog, we will quarter you.' This was twice repeated, when Mayhew, finding them inflexible, determined to give them one shot before he was quartered; and, turning round, discharged his piece at the first horseman, who cried out, 'The rascal has broke my leg,' when both of them turned their horses round and went off, leaving Mayhew at liberty to tread back his path to the road and come off."

An account of this same affair at Young's house is given by Thacher in a single paragraph of his "Military Journal" as follows: "February (1780), Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson had the command of about two hundred and fifty men as an advanced party on our lines. He was instructed to be constantly alert and in motion, that the enemy might not be able to take advantage and form a plan for his destruction. It happened, however, that a detachment of British, Hessians and mounted refugees were discovered advancing towards him, but, on account of a very deep snow obstructing the road, they marched slowly, and Colonel Thompson resolved to defend his ground. The enemy's horse first advanced and commenced skirmishing till their infantry approached, when a sharp conflict ensued, which continued about fifteen minutes; some of our troops manifested symptoms of cowardice and gave way. The enemy secured the advantage and rushed on with a general shout which soon decided the contest. The Americans lost thirteen men killed and Captain Roberts, being mortally wounded, soon expired. Seventeen others were wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson and six other officers, with eighty-nine rank and file, were made prisoners. Of the enemy, two officers and eighteen men were wounded and five men killed."

The British advanced by the southern road, and divided at the

junction of the Four Corners—one party going west, the other marching directly upon the house. The party moving west intercepted or cut off Lieut. Isaac Van Wart and a small company under his command who were attempting to succor their comrades. The dead, who fell in this engagement, were buried on the east side of the road, upon the rising bank of a small hollow northeast of the Van Wart residence.

The return of killed and wounded of the King's troops in the attack upon the Youngs House is as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Horses.
Cavalry of Yagers,	1	1	1
" " Refugees,	0	0	2
Grenadier Guards,	2	13	0
Light Infantry,	0	1	0
	<hr/> 3	<hr/> 15	<hr/> 3

Officers: Capt. Boscawen of the Guards.

" Wilcox of Refugees, mortally wounded.

The following is the British report of Rebel (Patriot) losses:

Killed.—1 Capt., 40 Non-Coms. and Privates.

Wounded and left behind, 12 ditto

Prisoners.—1 Lt. Col., 1 Capt., 1 Capt. Lt., 2 Lts., 2 Ensigns, 80 Non-Coms. and Privates.

N. B.—19 Privates are wounded.

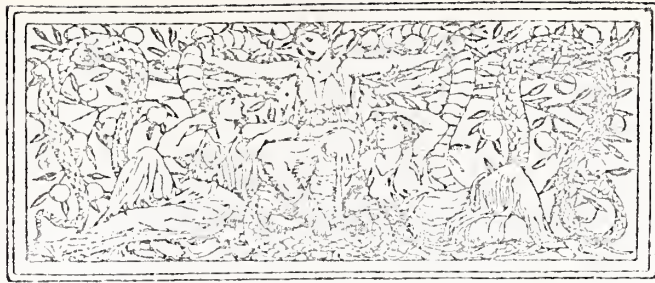
It appears that William Hammond, son of Col. Hammond, who was then but a boy, accompanied Mr. Campbell on horseback to reconnoitre the enemy. Thompson said, "They are only a few Cow Boys." Thompson's out-guard was at Jrendahl Allaire's, about half a mile south of Young's—a Sergeant's guard of eight or ten men, who at first supposed that they could defend themselves, but were surrounded and all taken but one who escaped across the fields on snow shoes. Thompson had 80 or 100 snow shoes, and was urged either to put them on his men and move against the enemy, or to fall back upon the relief guard, or draw his forces within the house; but he declined to adopt any of these suggestions and drew up his troops in front and on the right of the house towards Hammond's. Capt. Roberts being mortally wounded at the first fire, and the Americans yielding to superior force, Thompson ordered a retreat, and was moving off northerly when about a quarter of a mile from the house his horse was killed on or near the road leading to the upper Four Corners and he was taken prisoner. It appears that Capt. Roberts predicted his death shortly before the attack, observing, "My grandfather was killed in the old French war and I shall be killed in this."

This was a serious reverse for the American arms, the lines being pushed back at that time towards the Croton River. Some impor-

tant officers had been stationed there, including General Kosciusko and Col. Aaron Burr. The Youngs house was not rebuilt, but there will always linger about it the memory of the tragedies there enacted.

There was a spring of water nearly opposite Youngs', on the east side of and in the road, where many of the wounded crawled for water and died. The late Rev. Alexander Van Wart, son of Isaac, one of the captors, who afterwards owned the Youngs place, described the somewhat elevated sandy field just north of the Corners, on the east side of the Unionville road, as the place where some thirteen Americans and three British soldiers who fell in that fight were buried; "and," he added, "I have ploughed many a furrow over their graves."





Other Incidents.

When the Youngs House was raided on Christmas night, 1778, John Champenois, a Tory prisoner, was sitting before the fire in custody of a negro whom Caleb Paulding had employed to guard him. Champenois, it is said, had been plundering the patriots to such an extent that the party which under command of Capt. Daniel Williams had been down to Morrisania the night before had been gotten up in large part to capture him, in which it had succeeded. He had boasted that Bearmore would come to the rescue of himself and his fellow prisoners, and at the first noise outside exclaimed "The Major has come!" A moment after some of the inmates opened one of the front windows to see what was the matter, when, in an instant, several shots were fired in from without, one of which killed Champenois dead. At the time he was struggling with the sentinel who guarded him, when the fatal shot pierced his heart and he dropped dead into the fire. After the capture of the place, which was taken by surprise and made but little resistance, Bearmore set fire to one of Youngs' barns, retook the prisoners whom Capt. Williams had captured the night before, assembled the American prisoners he had made, including Joseph Youngs and Capt. Williams, and all the cattle he could find, and retreated. Capt. Williams was taken off bootless. At White Plains he got a pair of shoes and a hat. This occurred Dec. 25, 1778. Thos. Champenois was the only Tory in that family. The shooting of him by his Tory friends who had come to his rescue was, of course, an accident. Capt. Williams was always reputed a brave man and a skilful partisan officer.

Bolton gives the following account of the surprisal of a company of Refugees, (Tories), which took place at the Van Tassel Tavern, now

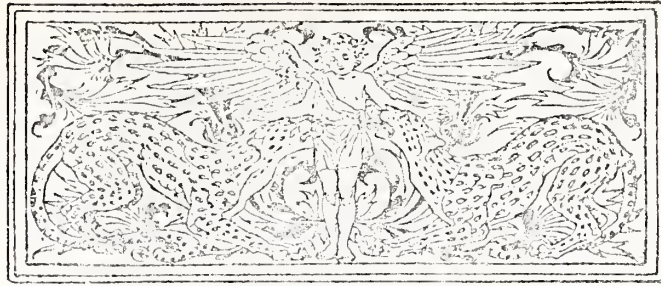
Jacob Mott place, 1781: "Maj. David Hunt having received intelligence of the advance of the party at once determined upon their surprise, particularly as the late murderers of his brother were known to be among the number. In company therefore with John Archer and a few volunteers Maj. Hunt proceeded from Westchester to Tarrytown, so arranging the march as to arrive in the vicinity of the tavern about dusk. After darkness had fairly set in, Hunt, with his party, surrounded the house. At this moment their unsuspecting enemies were engaged in playing cards. Major Hunt having armed himself with a huge club now gave the signal for the attack, when the whole party, headed by the Major rushed in, he exclaiming, as he raised his weapon, "Clubs are trumps, gentlemen!" During the desperate struggle that ensued Archer attempted to kill several of the Refugees, and was only prevented from doing so by Major Hunt. After a short but ineffectual resistance the Refugees surrendered and were led off in triumph to the American quarters."

Capt. John Romer says that Katrina Buckhout was killed by a Yager rifleman belonging to a party under the Tory Colonel Emerick who were patrolling on the west side of the Saw Mill River. She imprudently appeared at the house door with a man's hat on when two hostile parties were near each other, and was killed by mistake for an enemy. The Yager fired without orders and Emerick made apology, being much mortified at the occurrence. The house where she was killed was near to and a little above the Saw Mill River (Elmsford) Church. Col. John Odell endorsed this statement as correct. So she was not killed at the time of the attack on the Capt. Glode Requa house, May 26, 1779, as stated by Bolton, but it was in the Saw Mill River Valley that the tragedy occurred.

In October, 1777, a body of militia under Col. Luddington and Col. Hammond lay a little west of Col. Hammond's, near the school-house. The British, on their way up the river, landed to strike at this force and to distract the Americans. Luddington, not knowing the strength of the enemy, waited for them, though preparing his baggage for retreat. He had with him a drummer who had deserted from them. The British were advancing rapidly in column. He said he could play something to stop them. He then beat a parley. Thereupon the British halted, and Luddington took advantage of this delay to secure his retreat.

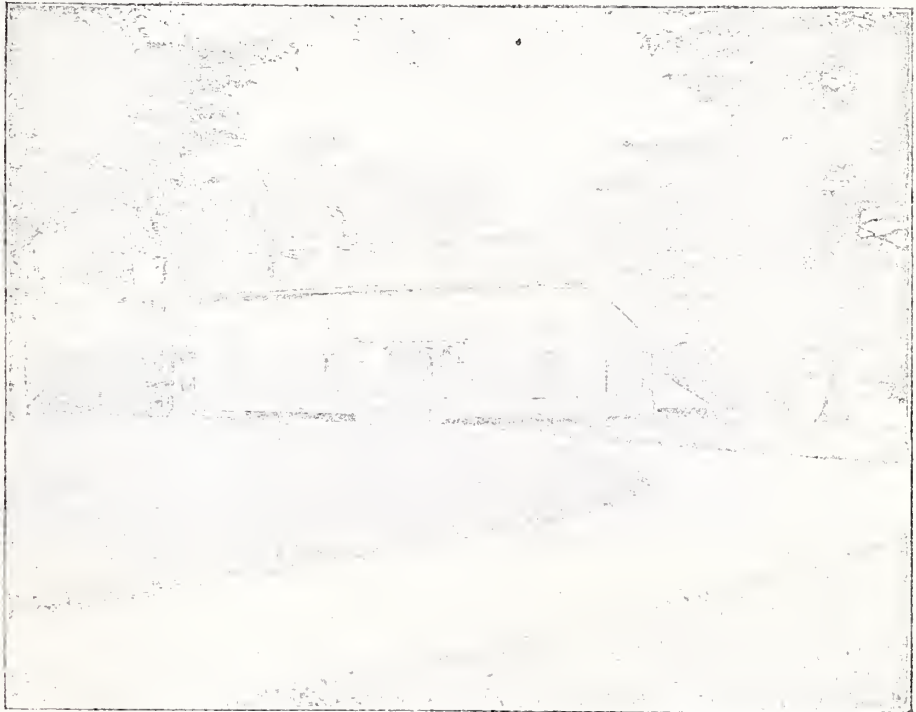
To give a full account of the general military operations that were enacted on this Manor during the Revolution, is beyond the scope

of this work, which is more of a personal character. The battle of White Plains took place upon its borders, Oct. 28, 1776. In January, 1777, Gens. Heath and Parsons made a movement through here with considerable armies in the direction of New York. In October of the same year Sir Henry Clinton landed at Tarrytown with about 5,000 men, moving against Cols. Luddington and Hammond and in the direction of Peekskill. On July 19th and 20th, 1779, the enemy were here in force with their right resting on Davids' Hill, and their left extending to Croton. Besides there were various alarms and some contests with the enemy on the river. But the great event, so far as the movements of troops was concerned, was the appearance here of the allied armies under the immediate command of Washington and de Rochambeau in the great historic campaign of 1781, the demonstration being in force against the enemy in the city of New York. The Continentals, with Gen. Washington, passed through Tarrytown in their forward march on the evening of July 2d, resting for a time, as he states in his diary, at the old Dutch Church. It was such a display of militant strength as brought hope to the Patriots of all this region, and the cause of Liberty and Independence seemed to be regnant with victory as the stars and stripes waved beside the golden lilies of France on the Greenburgh hills. It was during this tentative period of waiting that the so-called "Action at Tarrytown" took place, on the 15th of July, in which Capt. Hulbert of Sheldon's Dragoons distinguished himself, receiving a wound which afterwards caused his death, while resisting the attack of the enemy's vessels upon transports engaged in bringing supplies to the troops. A Sergeant of Soissonnais' also took part in the engagement. In this connection it is pertinent to quote the following from Jackson Odell, son of Col. John: "Rochambeau's headquarters were at the Col. John Odell house, then owned by a Mr. Bates; and Washington's headquarters were at Joseph Appleby's, about half a mile from the Dobb's Ferry road and the same distance from the Saw Mill River." And again he adds that the headquarters remained there during "all the time" that the armies were so encamped. Good authority on that controverted point. And then on the 18th of August the army marched away again, and in the direction of Yorktown and supreme victory, in pursuance of the plan conceived by Washington in those decisive days.



The Old Manor House.

A brief sketch of the old Philipse Manor House fittingly comes in here as a finale. The earliest known edifice erected upon this Manor now standing, (built 1682-3,) it has interest aside from the fact that the



THE OLD MANOR HOUSE.

first Lord of the Manor had his home there, and made it the seat of his temporal sovereignty. Rev. J. Selden Spencer, in his Centennial address delivered at Tarrytown, July 4th, 1876, said of it: "Upon the

banks of the picturesque Pocantico, shortly after 1680, Frederick Philipse built his Manor-house or Castle Philipse, as it was called, for it was strongly fortified as a protection against the Indians. Though in the progress of time it has been subject to many changes, yet there is much about it identical with the first edifice. The south half of the present house, is very much as it was first, and traces of the port-holes are found in the cellar walls. Here the Philipses for several generations enjoyed the distinctions and blessings of their vast estate in a truly baronial style, and exercised a large and liberal hospitality. The old manor house, with 1,600 acres of land adjoining, was bought by Gerald G. Beekman, who married Cornelia Van Cortlandt, a connection of the Philipses. She was the daughter of Pierre Van Cortlandt, born in 1753, and manifested an indomitable and patriotic spirit all through the Revolutionary war. She died, with her fine faculties unimpaired in 1847, aged 94 years."



The Patriots of the Manor.

Three important papers in the shape of memorial to the State authorities by the men of this Manor during the Revolution, are significant as giving expression to their principles and purposes, and as containing a clear statement of their condition and environment. The first, and most important, dated Jan'y 29th, 1779, is largely quoted in by Judge Mills in his address. This contained the large number of 163 signatures, the original of which is now in the State Library, and is a roll of honor of which any and all of the Governor's men may well be proud. It is a declaration of uncompromising war to the end of the struggle. The second paper is dated March 15, 1782, and asks for a delay in the sale of the lands on this Manor until such time as they are able to return to them and take possession; for though the Revolution was virtually ended elsewhere it is a significant fact that perilsous warfare still continued here, and that not until the summer and fall of 1793, were the Patriots of this vicinity permitted to return to the peaceful possession of their homes. The other paper, date of July 10, 1782, asks that the sale of the lands by the Commissioners of Revenue, which had been postponed in accordance with their previous petition, should then take place; which request was granted. They also preparedly set forth the condition in which they found themselves.

And so at last after the long struggle, and through manifold suffering they had come to their own. Victory had perched upon their banners—through blood and tears the new Nation had birth, and a glad song of triumph hailed its appearing.

This tribute to the men and women of the Revolution of this Manor, whose patriotism stood the supreme test, whose steadfast zeal and heroic deeds in the cause of Liberty and Independence added something to the halo of glory of that great heroic struggle which shall be forever enshrined in the hearts of men and emblazoned upon the pages of history, is all too brief, and is but a slight expression of the value of their service. Other times shall do them even greater honor. But lo!—lo!—lo! the garland of praise is laid at their feet.

Receipts and Disbursements.

Receipts.

Edwin Gould, . . . \$250 00	James Wood, . . . \$25 00	M. K. Couzens, . . . \$5 00
John D. Rockefeller, . . . 225 00	E. T. Lovatt, . . . 25 00	P. J. Connell, . . . 5 00
Isaac L. Requa, . . . 200 00	Alfred B. Hall, . . . 25 00	John F. Schall, . . . 5 00
Benson Ferris, . . . 100 00	Henry Daic, . . . 25 00	John B. Ketchum, . . . 5 00
Samuel Requa, . . . 100 00	Robert G. Mead, . . . 25 00	Alfred Lawrence, . . . 5 00
Leonard F. Requa, . . . 100 00	Rufus King, . . . 25 00	William Perry, . . . 5 00
J. D. Archbold, . . . 100 00	C. F. Kingsland, . . . 15 00	Alexander Requa, . . . 5 00
Miss Helen M. Gould, . . . 100 00	Wm. Cary Sanger, . . . 10 00	Benj. F. Requa, . . . 5 00
C. B. Hackley, . . . 100 00	C. Fenison Belden, . . . 10 00	Fred Bock, . . . 5 00
Mrs. Mary Putnam Bull, . . . 100 00	J. H. Vail, . . . 10 00	Mrs. Geo. A. Jones, . . . 5 00
Wm. H. Webb, . . . 100 00	Geo. E. Carpenter, . . . 10 00	Jos. W. Tompkins, . . . 5 00
Mrs. Cornelia Ward Hall, . . . 100 00	Edward Buckhout, . . . 10 00	A. Doien, . . . 5 00
Wm. Rockefeller, . . . 100 00	H. D. McCord, . . . 10 00	Jacob B. Odell, . . . 5 00
M. D. Raymond, . . . 50 00	Miss Lizzie Dutcher, . . . 10 00	A. F. Gross Sons, . . . 5 00
Perre W. Wildey, . . . 50 00	Mrs. Carrie Archer Brink, . . . 10 00	E. E. Conover, . . . 5 00
Isaac Odell, . . . 50 00	L. T. Yals, . . . 10 00	Frank C. Requa, . . . 5 00
F. W. Guiteau, . . . 50 00	Henry C. Griffin, . . . 10 00	S. J. Sackett, . . . 5 00
R. E. Hopkins, . . . 50 00	Russell & Lawrie, . . . 10 00	Eugene Barnes, . . . 5 00
Louis Stern, . . . 50 00	C. Fred Odell, . . . 10 00	N. B. Alexander, . . . 5 00
Dr. R. B. Coattant, . . . 50 00	C. S. Davison, . . . 10 00	C. H. Curtis, . . . 5 00
Mrs. Frank R. Hoyt, . . . 50 00	John Webber, . . . 10 00	Mrs. Geo. A. Freeman, . . . 5 00
John T. Terry, . . . 50 00	W. F. Minnerly, . . . 10 00	J. S. McLean, . . . 5 00
Robert Sewell, . . . 50 00	Wm. H. Robertson, . . . 10 00	Smith & Co., . . . 5 00
Noah Davis, . . . 50 00	Lewis Roberts, . . . 10 00	Fred G. LeRoy, . . . 5 00
James D. Sarven, . . . 50 00	Robert Bonner, . . . 10 00	Daniel Shanshan, . . . 5 00
C. W. Requa, . . . 25 00	James Bird, . . . 10 00	Mrs. Mary P. Murdock, . . . 5 00
Isaac Requa, . . . 25 00	Isaac B. Lovett, . . . 10 00	James Farr, . . . 5 00
James M. Requa, . . . 25 00	John J. Odell, . . . 10 00	Frederic Slonnard, . . . 5 00
Wm. H. Morse, . . . 25 00	Mr. Perkins, . . . 10 00	Joseph E. Smith, . . . 5 00
F. R. Pierson, . . . 25 00	Van Orden & Knapp, . . . 10 00	Rev. David Requa Foster, . . . 5 00
N. Holmes Odell, . . . 25 00	Hon. Geo. W. Robertson, . . . 10 00	F. Burdette Cypher, . . . 4 00
D. O. Archer, . . . 25 00	B. I. Engelke, . . . 10 00	J. Kennedy Berry, . . . 4 00
Geo. C. Andrews, . . . 25 00	Mrs. Chas. J. Gould, . . . 10 00	C. W. B. Dammann, . . . 3 00
Frank V. Millard, . . . 25 00	Mrs. John Daniell, Sr., . . . 10 00	H. R. Frost, . . . 3 00
Rushford Dean, . . . 25 00	Mrs. Caroline Gihon, . . . 10 00	E. H. Birdsall, . . . 5 00
Mrs. E. B. Strange, . . . 25 00	Thos. H. Silsman, . . . 10 00	Wm. Bassett, . . . 3 00
Edgar Underhill, . . . 25 00	Mr. Graef, . . . 10 00	Elmore T. Willsea, . . . 2 00
Geo. B. Newton, . . . 25 00	William Dutcher, . . . 5 00	Miss Horton, . . . 2 00
Mrs. A. G. Phelps, . . . 25 00	Simon Dutcher, . . . 5 00	Matthew Bassett, . . . 2 00
John I. Suorn, . . . 25 00	Mrs. Mary Field, . . . 5 00	Geo. W. H. Hunter, . . . 2 00
Wm. N. Crane, . . . 25 00	Mrs. Sarah A. Macy, . . . 5 00	Albert Cureau, . . . 2 00
Glode Requa, . . . 25 00	Wm. A. Archer, . . . 5 00	Joseph Hasfield Davis, . . . 2 00
A. E. Bliss, . . . 25 00	Miss Harriet Martine Dean, . . . 5 00	C. H. Curtis & Co., . . . 2 00
Amos C. Requa, . . . 25 00	Thomas E. Vermilye, . . . 5 00	T. & I. U. Gas Light Co., . . . 2 00
E. C. Spofford, . . . 25 00	Bertrand F. Tompkins, . . . 5 00	Wm. D. Humphreys, . . . 1 00
D. O. Bradley, . . . 25 00	S. B. Scheffelin, . . . 5 00	Josiah Smith, . . . 1 00
Mr. Annie Stephens Hall, . . . 25 00	Mrs. Wm. H. Lester, . . . 5 00	
Received from Contributors, . . .		\$3,523 00

Disbursements.

Paid S. J. Sackett & Co., for Monument, per contract, . . .	\$2,017 15
for Transportation of Troops, . . .	175 00
Music, . . .	242 04
Carriages and Cartage, . . .	134 25
Traveling and other Expenses of Committee, . . .	117 50
Entertainment of Guests, . . .	213 00
Stationery, Printing and Engraving, . . .	59 00
Carpenter Work, Lumber and Wood, . . .	74 44
Badges, Decorations and Photographing, . . .	130 01
100 Copies of Souvenir of Monument Dedication, . . .	421 00
	\$3,634 35
Deficit made up by Monument Committee, . . .	\$131 35

TARRYTOWN, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1895.

BENSON FERRIS, Treasurer.

Additional Memoranda.



LIEUT. ABRAHAM DYCKMAN, popularly called "Brom" Dyckman, though not a resident of this Manor, performed such important service here as one of the Westchester Guides, all through the Revolution, at last yielding up his life for the cause, that he deserves more than a passing tribute at our hands. He was a son of Wm. Dyckman, of Kingsbridge, and was own cousin to Col. John Odell, who was so closely associated with him during the Revolution. He is described by one who knew him as "a broad shouldered, thick-set, athletic man." He was mortally wounded in an expedition to Morrisania, March 4, 1782, but was brought off the field on his horse, his brother Michael, who was also a Patriot Guide, supporting him. He died on the 9th of March, and was buried at Crumpond with military honors. At the time of his death he is said to have been engaged to be married to a sister of Cornelius Oakley, another of the Westchester Guides. The kindred of the brave Lieut. Abraham Dyckman should see to it that a suitable monument is erected at his unmarked grave.

CAPT. DANIEL WILLIAMS is said to have been "a large, fleshy, swarthy man." Had a brother Frederick who was a Captain in Col. Delancey's Refugee Corps.

The following is the testimony of James Willis in regard to disaffection concerning serving under Col. Thomas Thomas: "That he heard several of the militia say that they had rather fight on the Green until they were dead than go under officers that they did not like. And this deponent says that he was present when the north part of the Battalion met at Tarrytown; that he was present in a room where Col. (Joseph) Drake and the rest of the officers of that part of the Regt. were met; that the resolutions of the Convention for raising levies and Gen. Morris' order for the purpose were read; and Col. Drake asked the men whether any of them chose to turn out, but that he did not hear the officers say whether they would or would not; he left the room when the rest of the officers did. That the said resolutions were read before the Battalion; did not hear the said Col. Drake say anything to the men to discourage them from turning out as Volunteers. *That soon after the Declaration of Independence was read. Boats coming down the river, on which the Militia went down to the shore,*" &c.

JAMES WILLIS.

Aug. 6, 1776.

The above James Willis was a Lieutenant in Hammond's Regiment, and lived at New Rochelle. And so the Declaration of Independence was formally proclaimed at Tarrytown, officially read to the Patriot soldiers of this Manor here assembled on the 2d of August 1776, a significant fact which has hitherto been unnoticed by historians. It was a good time after that to go down to the river side and make ready for battle.

The following significant letter from Lieut.-Col. Jameson, who had command on the lines here at the time of the capture of Andre, dated Sept. 27, 1780, four days after that event and never before published, is of interest here:

To his Excellency, Gen. Washington:

This will be delivered to you by John Paulding, one of the young men who took Major Andre and nobly refused any sum of money that he should offer. The other two young men that were in company with him have not yet been found; as soon as they shall arrive they will be sent on. Two British officers went on board the *Vulture* just above Tarrytown. They were out in the country clothed in mean, ragged country clothes, and at the river-side exchanged them for fine-laced regimentals.

JOHN JAMESON.

F 851P2.916

